

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9272

CALL No. BPa2 | Vin | old

~~SECRET~~

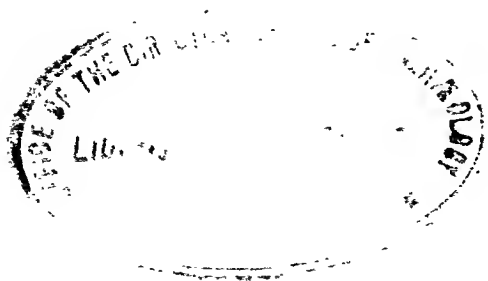
R.

SECRET



28.
15.1.17

THE
VINAYA PIṬAKAṂ.





THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

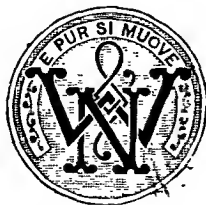
ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



VOL. V.
THE PARIVĀRA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1883.

BPa2
Vin/old

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9272... ..

Date.....3-8-57.....

Call No. BPa 3

vin/old

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CONTENTS.

THE PARIVÂRA.

- I. MAHÂVIBHAṆGA. pp. 1-53.
- II. BHIKKHUNÎVIBHAṆGA. pp. 54-85.
- III. SAMUṬṬHÂNA. pp. 86-90.
- IV. ANANTARAPEYYÂLA. SAMATHABHEDA. pp. 91-113.
- V. KHANDHAKAPUCCHÂVÂRA. p. 114.
- VI. EKUTTARAKA. pp. 115-141.
- VII. UPOSATHÂDIVISSAJJANÂ. pp. 142-143.
- VIII. GÂTHÂSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 144-149.
- IX. ADHIKARAṆABHEDA. pp. 150-157.
- X. APARA GÂTHÂSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 158-159.
- XI. CODANÂKAṆḌA. pp. 160-162.
- XII. CŪLASAMGÂMA. pp. 163-165.
- XIII. MAHÂSAMGÂMA. pp. 166-171.

- XIV. KATHINABHEDA. pp. 172-179.
- XV. UPÂLIPANCAKA. pp. 180-206.
- XVI. SAMUTTHÂNA. pp. 207-209.
- XVII. GÂTHÂSAMGAṆIKA. pp. 210-215.
- XVIII. SEDAMOCAKAGÂTHÂ. pp. 216-219.
- XIX. THE FIVE VAGGAS. pp. 220-226.
-

Various Readings and Extracts from the Commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 227-232.

Index to Vols. III.-V., pp. 233-257.

Corrections, pp. 259-260.

VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

PARIVĀRA.

I.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam pârâjikam kattha paññattam, kam ârabbha, kismim vatthusmim, atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti, sabbatthapaññatti padesa-paññatti, sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti, pañcannam pâtimokkhuddesâṇam katthogadham katthapariyâpaunam, katamena uddesena uddesam âgacchati, catunnam vipattinam katamâ vipatti, sattannam âpattikkhandhânam katamo âpattikkhandho, channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, catunnam adhikaraṇânam katamam adhikaraṇam, sattannam samathânam katîhi samathehi sammati, ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo, kim tattha pâtimokkham kim tattha adhipâtimokkham, kâ vipatti, kâ sampatti, kâ paṭtipatti, kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamam pârâjikam paññattam, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ṭhitam, ke dhârenti, kassa vacanam, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattam. kam ârabbhâ 'ti Sudinnam Kalandaputtam ârabbha. kismim vatthusmin ti Sudinno Kalandaputto purâṇadutiyaikâya methu-

naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi, tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekā paññatti dve anupaññattiyo, anuppannapaññatti tasmim n'atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattīti sabbatthapaññatti. sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññattīti sâdhâraṇapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattīti ubhatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ pâtimokkhuddesânaṃ katthogadham katthapariyâpannan ti nidânogadham nidânapariyâpannaṃ. katamena uddesena uddesaṃ âgacchatīti dutiyena uddesena uddesaṃ âgacchati. catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti sīlavipatti. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katamo âpattikkhandho 'ti pārâjīkâpattikkhandho. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâtīti ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâtī kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâtī na vâcato. catunnaṃ adhikarâṇaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ti âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti dvīhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayaena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. ko tattha vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo 'ti paññatti vinayo vibhatti abhivinayo. kiṃ tattha pâtimokkhaṃ kiṃ tattha adhipâtimokkhan ti paññatti pâtimokkhaṃ vibhatti adhipâtimokkhaṃ. kâ vipattīti asaṃvaro vipatti. kâ sampattīti saṃvaro sampatti. kâ paṭipattīti na evarûpaṃ karissâmīti yāvajivaṃ âpâṇakoṭikaṃ samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamaṃ pārâjikaṃ paññattan ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ paṭhamaṃ pārâjikaṃ paññattaṃ saṃghasutṭhutâya saṃghaphâsutâya dummaṅkûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya ditṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ saṃvarâya samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ paṭighâtâya appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammatṭhitiyâ vinayâ-nuggahâya. ke sikkhantīti sekhâ ca puthujjanakalyâṇakâ ca sikkhantī. ke sikkhitasikkhâ 'ti arahanto sikkhitasikkhâ. kattha ṭhitan ti sikkhâkâmesu ṭhitam. ke dhârentīti yesam vattati te dhârenti. kassa vacanan ti bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato samnâsambuddhassa. kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhatam :

Upâli Dâsako c'eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ
Moggaliputtana pañcamâ cte Jambusirivhaye.]

tato Mahindo Ittiyo Uttiyo Sambalo tathā Bhaddanāmo
 ca paṇḍito
 ete nāgā mahāpaṇṇā Jambudîpā idhāgatā, |
 vinayaṃ te vācayimsu piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā.
 nikāye pañca vācesuṃ satta c' eva pakāraṇe |
 tato Aritṭho medhāvī Tissadatto ca paṇḍito
 visârado Kâlasumano thero ca Dîghanâmakō Dîghasu-
 mano ca paṇḍito, |
 punar eva Kâlasumano Nâgatthero ca Buddharakkhito
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī Devatthero ca paṇḍito, |
 punar eva Sumano medhāvī vinaye ca visârado,
 bahussuto Cûlanâgo gajo va duppadhamṣiyo, |
 Dhammapâlitanāmo ca Rohaṇe sâdhupûjito,
 tassa sisso mahāpaṇṇo Khemanāmo tipeṭakī |
 dîpe târakarâjā va paṇṇāya atirocatha.
 Upatisso ca medhāvī Phussadevo mahākathî, |
 punar eva Sumano medhāvī Pupphanāmo bahussuto
 mahākathî Mahāsivo piṭake sabbatthakovidō, |
 punar eva Upâli medhāvī vinaye ca visârado,
 Mahânâgo mahāpaṇṇo saddhammavaṃsakovidō, |
 punar eva Abhayō medhāvī piṭake sabbatthakovidō,
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī vinaye ca visârado, |
 tassa sisso mahāpaṇṇo Pupphanāmo bahussuto
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patiṭṭhito. |
 Cûlābhayo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visârado
 Tissatthero ca medhāvī saddhammavaṃsakovidō |
 Cûladevo ca medhāvī vinaye ca visârado
 Sivatthero ca medhāvī vinaye sabbatthakovidō, |
 ete nāgā mahāpaṇṇā vinayaṇṇū maggakovidā
 vinayaṃ dîpe pakâsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā jânatā . . . dutiyaṃ pārâjikaṃ kattha
 paṇṇattan ti Râjagahe paṇṇattam. kaṃ ârabbhā 'ti Dhani-
 yaṃ kumbhakâraputtam ârabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti
 Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto raṇṇo dârûni adinnaṃ âdiyi
 tasmim vatthusmim. ekā paṇṇatti ekā anupaṇṇatti. chan-
 nam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam katthi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâtîti
 tithi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâtî, siyā kâyanto ca cîttato ca

samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

— pe — tatiyaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliya paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti sambahulā bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropesuṃ tasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. chaṇṇaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||3||

— pa — catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesāliya paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññaṃsa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsīṃsu tasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. chaṇṇaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ . . . (see § 2) . . . siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||4||

cattāro pārājikā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

methun'-ādinnaḍānañ ca manussaviggah'-uttari
pārājikāni cattāri chejjavatthu asaṃsayā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto, kaṃ ārabbhā, kismiṃ vatthusmīṃ . . . (see Pārāj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā upakkamivā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso paññatto, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, kattha ṭhitam, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattihīyā paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamivā asuciṃ mocesi tasmīṃ vatthusmīṃ. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattiti ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmīṃ n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesa-paññattiti sabbatthapaññatti. sādharāṇapaññatti asādharāṇapaññattiti asādharāṇapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhato-paññattiti ekatopaññatti. pañcannaṃ . . . nidānogadham nidānapariyāpannaṃ . . . tatiyena uddesena uddesaṃ

âgacchati . . . sîlavipatti . . . saṃghâdiseso âpattikkhandho . . . ekena samuṭṭhânaena samuṭṭhâti kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca . . . (sec Pârâj. 1) . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ upakkamivâ asuciṃ mocentassa saṃghâdiseso paññatto 'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ up. as. moc. saṃghâdiseso paññatto saṃghasamuṭṭhutâya . . . vinayânuggahâya. ke sikkhantîti sekhâ ca . . . piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbhâ. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. âyasmâ Udâyi mâtuḡâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajji tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânaena samuṭṭhâti kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. || 2 ||

— pa — mâtuḡâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbhâ. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. âyasmâ Udâyi mâtuḡâmaṃ duṭṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsi tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekâ paññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyanto, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. || 3 ||

— pa — mâtuḡâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbhâ . . . âyasmâ Udâyi mâtuḡâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ abhâsi . . . (see § 3). || 4 ||

— pa — sañcarittaṃ samâpajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ ârabbhâ . . . âyasmâ Udâyi sañcarittaṃ samâpajji . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyanto samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyanto na cittato, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na

vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||5||

— pe — saññâcikâya kuṭim kârâpentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Âlaviyâ paññatto . . . Âlavake bhikkhû ârabha . . . Âlavakâ bhikkhû saññâcikâya kuṭiyo kârâpesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||6||

— pa — mahallakam vihâram kârâpentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyâ paññatto . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabha . . . âyasmâ Channo vihâravatthum sodhento aññataram cetiyarukkham chedâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||7||

— la — bhikkhum amûlakena pārâjikenâ dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû ârabha . . . Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlakena pārâjikenâ dhammena anuddhamsesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||8||

— la — bhikkhum aññabhâgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upâdâya pārâjikenâ dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû ârabha . . . Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ aññabhâgiyassa . . . anuddhamsesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||9||

— la — saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . Devadattaṃ ârabha . . . Devadatto samaggassa saṃghassa bhedâya parakkami . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||10||

— la — bhedânuvattakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantânaṃ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Râjagahe paññatto . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû Devadattassa saṃghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ ahesum vaggavâdakâ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena . . . ||11||

— la — dubbacassa bhikkhuno yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâ-

sanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Chaunnaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacanīyaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||12||

— la — kuladûsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyaṃ paññatto . . . Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū ārabba . . . Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena . . . ||13||

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. tassa uddānaṃ :

visaṭṭhi, kāyasamsaggaṃ, duṭṭhullaṃ, attakāmaṃ ca,
sañcarittaṃ, kuṭi c' eva, vihāro ca, amûlakam,
kiñcidesaṃ ca, bhedo ca, tath' eva anuvattakā,
dubbacaṃ, kuladûsaṃ ca : saṃghādisesā terasā 'ti.]

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto, kaṃ ārabba, kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ, . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto . . . kenābhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . paṭhamo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattiyaṃ paññatto. kaṃ ārabba 'ti āyasmantaṃ Udāyinaṃ ārabba. kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ ti āyasmā Udāyini mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiye nisajjaṃ kappesi tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha . . . (see Saṃghād. I) . . . catutthena uddesena uddesaṃ āgacchati. catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ katamā vipattīti siyā sīlavipatti siyā ācāravipatti. sattannaṃ āpatikkhandhānaṃ katamo āpatikkhandho 'ti siyā pārājikāpatikkhandho siyā saṃghādisēpatikkhandho siyā pācittiyaṃ patikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhātīti ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhātī kīyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhātī na vācato . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . tihi samathehi sammati, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattahāraṇena ca . . . kati atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto

'ti dasa atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā paṭhamo aniyato paññatto samghasutṭhutāya . . . vinayānuggahāya. ke sikkhantīti sekhā ca . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. || 1 ||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . dutiyo aniyato kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhima eko ekāya raho nisajjama kappesi tasmima vatthusmin ti. atthi tattha . . . (see Aniyata 1) . . . katamo āpattikkhandho 'ti siyā samghādiseṣāpattikkhandho siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandho. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ kaṭihi samutṭhānehi samutṭhātīti tihi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti . . . tiṇavattahārakena ca. || 2 ||

dve aniyatā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

alamkammaniyañ c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho :
aniyatā supaññattā buddhasetṭhena tādinā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Vesālīyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaraṃ dhāresuṃ tasmima vatthusmima. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ dvīhi samutṭhānehi samutṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samutṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhāti. || 1 ||

— la — ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vipavasantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ batthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . (see Nissaggiya 1). || 2 ||

— la — akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhū akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmesu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ . . . || 3 ||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovā-

pentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .
 āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāyī aññātikāya
 bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpesi . . . ekā paññatti.
 channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi sam-
 uṭṭhāti. || 4 ||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭi-
 gaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . .
 āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabha . . . āyasmā Udāyī aññātikāya
 bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti
 ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 5 ||

— la — aññātakam gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā cīvaraṃ
 viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .
 āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā
 Upanando Sakyaputto aññātakam seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ
 viññāpesi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi
 samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 6 ||

— la — aññātakam gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ vā tadutta-
 riṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā
 paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabba-
 ggiyā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahuṃ cīvaraṃ viññā-
 pesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi sam-
 uṭṭhāti. || 7 ||

— gha — pubbe appavāritena aññātakam gahapatikaṃ
 upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .
 Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyap-
 puttaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe
 appavārito aññātakam gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvare
 vikappaṃ āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi
 samuṭṭhāti. || 8 ||

— la — pubbe appavāritena aññātake gahapatike upa-
 saṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .
 Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyap-
 puttaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe
 appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare
 vikappaṃ āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi
 samuṭṭhāti. || 9 ||

— la — atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ
 ṭhānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . .

Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasmantam Upanandam Sakya-
puttam ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto upâsa-
kena ajjunho bhante âgamehîti vuccamâno nâgamesi . . .
ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 10 ||

kāthinavaggo paṭhamo.

— la — kosiyaṃissakam santhatam kârâpentassa nissaggi-
yam . . . Âlaviyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû
ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kosiya-kârake upasa-
kamtivâ evam âhamsu : bahû âvuso kosakârake pacatha,
amhâkam pi dassatha, mayam pi icchâma kosiyaṃissakam
santhatam kâton ti . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhâ-
nehi samuṭṭhâti. || 11 ||

— la — suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâ-
pentassa nissaggiyam . . . Vesâliyâ paññattam . . . chabba-
ggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddha-
kâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpesum . . . ekâ
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 12 ||

— la — anâdiyivâ tulam odâtânam tulam gocariyânam
navam santhatam kârâpentassa nissaggiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ
paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabba-
ggiyâ bhikkhû thokañ ñeva odâtam ante âdiyivâ tath' eva
suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpesum . . .
ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 13 ||

— la — anuvassam santhatam kârâpentassa nissaggiyam
. . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhû
ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâ-
pesum . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi sam-
uṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 14 ||

— la — anâdiyivâ purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavi-
datthim navam nisîdanasanthatam kârâpentassa nissaggiyam
. . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha
. . . sambahulâ bhikkhû santhatâni ujjhivâ ârañña-kāṅgam
piṇḍapâtikaṅgam paṃsukûlikaṅgam samâdiyimsu . . . ekâ
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. || 15 ||

— la — elakalomâni paṭiggahetvâ tiyojanam atikkâ-
mentassa nissaggiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .
aññataram bhikkhum ârabbha . . . aññataro bhikkhu elaka-
lomâni paṭiggahetvâ tiyojanam atikkâmesi . . . ekâ paññatti

. . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||16||

— la — aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā eḷakalomāni dhovāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññātikāhi bhikkhunīhi eḷakalomāni dhovāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||17||

— pa — rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-puttaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||18||

— la — nānappakāraṃ rūpiyaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rūpiyaṃvohāraṃ samāpajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||19||

— la — nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||20||
kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

— la — atirekapattaṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāresuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||21||

— la — ānapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam pattaṃ cetāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||22||

— la — bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule

bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhesajjāni paṭigga-
hetvā sattāhaṃ atikkāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. || 23 ||

— la — atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaram
pariyasantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭikacīvaram pariyesiṃsu
. . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 24 ||

bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaram datvā kupitena anattamanena
acchindantassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .
āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā
Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaram datvā
kupito anattamano acchindi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 25 ||

— la — sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram
vāyāpentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . .
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
sāmaṃ suttaṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpesuṃ
. . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi sam-
uṭṭhāti. || 26 ||

— la — pubbe appavāritena aññātakagahapatikassa tanta-
vāye upasaṃkamtivā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjantassa nissaggi-
yaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upa-
nandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito aññātakagahapatikassa tanta-
vāye upasaṃkamtivā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajji . . . ekā
paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 27 ||

— la — accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ
atikkāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .
sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū acceka-
cīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmesuṃ . . .
ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhi-
nake. || 28 ||

— la — tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññātaraṃ cīvaram antaraghare
nikkhipitvā atirekachāratthaṃ vippavasantassa nissaggiyaṃ
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññātaraṃ cīva-
raṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachāratthaṃ vippavasiṃsu

. . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||29||

— la — jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmentassa nissaggiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tiṃsa nissaggiyā pāc. n. tass' uddānaṃ :

das', ekaratti, māso ca, dhovanañ ca, paṭiggaho,
aññātakañ ca, uddissa, ubhinnaṃ, dūtakena ca,|
kosiyā, suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanaṃ,
dve ca lomāni, uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakāraḥ,|
dve ca pattāni, bhesajjaṃ, vassikā, dānapaṇḍitaṃ,
sāmaṃ, vāyāpau', acceko, sāsāṇikaṃ, saṃghikena cā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-
buddhena sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyaṃ kattha paññattaṃ
ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabha 'ti Hatthakaṃ
Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha. kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ ti Hatthako
Sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiṃ sallapento avajānitvā paṭijāni
paṭijānitvā avajāni tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti.
channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti,
siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā vācato ca
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||1||

omasavāde pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
pesalehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍentā pesale bhikkhū
omasimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-
muṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhupesūñṇe pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ
. . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhi-
kkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaḥjātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādā-
pannānaṃ pesuñṇaṃ upasamharimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .
tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||3||

anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācentassa pācittiyaṃ
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū
ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsake padaso dhammaṃ

vâcesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyanto na cittato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyanto. || 4 ||

anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattam sahasseyyam kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Âlavîyâ paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû anupasampannena sahasseyyam kappesum . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyanto samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. || 5 ||

mâtugâmena sahasseyyam kappentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasmantam Anuruddham ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Anuruddho mâtugâmena sahasseyyam kappesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. || 6 ||

mâtugâmassa uttarichappaṇcavâcâhi dhammam desentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasmantam Udâyiṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmassa dhammam desesi . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti padasodhamme. || 7 ||

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammam bhûtam ârocentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Vesâlîyâ paññattam . . . Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Vaggumudâtîriyâ bhikkhû gihînam aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇam bhâsiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyanto samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyanto na cittato, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato. || 8 ||

bhikkhussa duṭṭhullâpattim anupasampannassa ârocentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhussa duṭṭhullâpattim anupasampannassa ârocesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti — la —. || 9 ||

pathaviṃ khanantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Âlavîyâ paññattam . . . Âlavake bhikkhû ârabbha . . . Âlavakâ bhikkhû pathaviṃ khaṇiṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti — la —. || 10 ||

musâvâdavaggo paṭhamo.

bhūtagāmapātabyatāya pācittiyam . . . Ālaviyā paññattam . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū rukkhama chindimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||11||

aññavāḍake vihesake pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo saṃghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuññiyamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭi-carī . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||12||

ujjhāpanake khīyanake pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . Mettiyabhummaṃ bhikkhū ārabba . . . Mettiyabhummaṃ bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ bhikkhū ujjhāpesu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||13||

saṃghikaṃ mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā bhisim vā kocchaṃ vā ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ajjhokāse santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||14||

saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharitvā anuddharitvā anāpucchā pakkamimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||15||

saṃghike vihāre jānaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there bhikkhū anupakhajja seyyaṃ kappesu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||16||

bhikkhuṃ kupītena anattamanena saṃghikā vihārā nikkaddhantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvattiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṃghikā vihārā

nikkaḍḍhimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 17 ||

saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam vā pīṭham vā abhinisīdantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu saṅghike vihāre uparivehāsakuṭiyā āhaccapādakam mañcam sahasā abhinisīdi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 18 ||

dvītipariyāye adhiṭṭhahitvā taduttarim adhiṭṭhahantassa pācittiyam . . . Kosambiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo kātapariyositaṃ vihāram punappunaṃ chādāpesi punappunaṃ limpāpesi, atibhāriko vihāro paripati . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 19 ||

jānam sappāṇakam udakam tiṇam vā mattikam vā siñcantassa pācittiyam . . . Ālaviyā paññattam . . . Ālavake bhikkhū ārabba . . . Ālavakā bhikkhū jānam sappāṇakam udakam tiṇam pi mattikam pi siñcimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 20 ||

bhūtagānavaggo dutiyo.

asammātena bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammāta bhikkhuniyo ovaḍimsu tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattīti ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti tasmim n' atthi . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato. || 21 ||

atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . āyasmantaṃ Cūlapanthakam ārabba . . . āyasmā Cūlapanthako atthamgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovaḍi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti padasodhamme. || 22 ||

bhikkhunūpassayam upasamkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantassa pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhi-

kkhunûpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhuniyo ovaḍimsu . . .
ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi
samuṭṭhāti kathinake. ||23||

āmisahetu bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantīti bhaṇantassa
pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye
bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āmisahetu bhi-
kkhū bhikkhuniyo ovaḍantīti bhaṇimsu . . . ekā paññatti
. . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||24||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ dentassa pācittiyaṃ . . .
Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha
. . . aññataro bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ
adāsi . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . chahi
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||25||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbentassa pācittiyaṃ
. . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyima ārabha
. . . āyasmā Udāyi aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ sibbesi
. . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||26||

bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭi-
pajjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . .
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggaṃ paṭi-
pajjimsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato
na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā
kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca
vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||27||

bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirū-
hantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabba-
ggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhi-
kkhunīhi saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhimṣu
. . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi
samuṭṭhāti. ||28||

jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa
pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . Devadattaṃ
ārabha . . . Devadatto jānaṃ bhikkhunīparipācitaṃ piṇḍa-
pātaṃ paribhuñji . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . .
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti
na vācato. ||29||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasmantam Udâyim ârabba . . . âyasmâ Udâyi bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||30||

ovādavaggo tatiyo.

taduttarim āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū anuvasitvā anuvasitvā āvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||31||

gaṇabhojane pācittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . Devadattam ārabba . . . Devadatto sapaṇiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti satta anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||32||

paramparabhojane pācittiyam . . . Vesāliyâ paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||33||

dvittipattapūre pūve paṭiggahetvā taduttarim paṭigaṇhantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā paṭiggahesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||34||

bhuttāvīnā pavāritena anarittam kbādaniyam vā bhojaniam vā bhuñjantassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū bhuttāvī pavāritā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake ||35||

bhikkhum bhuttāvim pavāritam anarittena kbādaniyena vā bhojanienena vā abhihaṭṭum pavārentassa pācittiyam . . . Sāvatthiyâ paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhum bhuttāvim pavāritam anarittena bhojanienena abhihaṭṭum pavāresi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||36||

vikâle khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyam . . . Râjagahe paññattam . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû ârabba . . . sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vikâle bhojanam bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||37||

sannidhikârakam khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasman-tam Belatṭhasisam ârabba . . . âyasmâ Belatṭhasiso sannidhikârakam bhojanam bhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||38||

paṇitabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjantassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû paṇitabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||39||

adinnam mukhadvâram âhâram âhârentassa pâcittiyam . . . Vesâliyâ paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ârabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu adinnam mukhadvâram âhâram âhâresi . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||40||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acelakassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ dentassa pâcittiyam . . . Vesâliyâ paññattam . . . âyasman-tam Ânandam ârabba . . . âyasmâ Ânando aññatarissâ paribbâjikâya ekam maññamâno dve pûve adâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||41||

bhikkhum eh' âvuso gâmam vâ nigamam vâ piṇḍâya pavisissâmâ 'ti tassa dâpetvâ vâ adâpetvâ vâ uyyojentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasman-tam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ârabba . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhum eh' âvuso gâmam piṇḍâya pavisissâmâ 'ti tassa adâpetvâ uyyojesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||42||

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjam kappentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasman-tam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ârabba . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjam kappesi . . . ekâ

paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 43 ||

mâtugāmena saddhim raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjam kappentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto mâtugāmena saddhim raho paṭicchanne āsane nisajjam kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 44 ||

mâtugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto mâtugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 45 ||

nimantitena sabhattena santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anāpucchā purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samāno purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajji . . . ekā paññatti catasso anupaññattiyo . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. || 46 ||

taduttariṃ bhesajjaṃ viññāpentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Mahānāmena Sakkena ajuṇho bhante āgamethā 'ti vuccamānā nāgamesu . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 47 ||

uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya gacchantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanāya agamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. || 48 ||

atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekatirattaṃ senāya vasiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. || 49 ||

uyyodhikaṃ gacchantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā

paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū uyyodhikaṃ agamaṃsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||50||

acelakavaggo pañcamo.

surâmerayapâne pâcittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Sâgataṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Sâgato majjaṃ pivi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||51||

aṅgulipatodake pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hâsesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||52||

udake hâsadhamme pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū ârabbha . . . sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhū Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ udae kîḷṇṇsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||53||

anâdariye pâcittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyâ paññattaṃ . . . âyasmantaṃ Channaṃ ârabbha . . . âyasmâ Channo anâdariyaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||54||

bhikkhuṃ bhimsâpentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ârabbha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ bhimsâpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||55||

jotiṃ samâdahitvâ visibbentassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Bhaggesu paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhū jotiṃ samâdahitvâ visibbesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||56||

oren' addhamâsaṃ nhâyantassa pâcittiyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ârabbha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhū râjânam pi passitvâ na mattaṃ jânitvâ nhâyṇṇsu . . . ekâ paññatti cha anupaññattiyo. sabbattha-paññatti padesapaññattīti padesapaññatti. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ dvîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti eḷakalomake. ||57||

anādiyivā tiṇṇaṃ dubbappaṇakaraṇānaṃ aṇṇataraṃ dubba-
ṇakaraṇaṃ navaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ
. . . Sāvattiyaṃ paṇṇattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhū ārabba
. . . sambahulā bhikkhū attano cīvaraṃ na saujānimsu . . .
ekā paṇṇatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ dvihi sam-
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti eḷakalomake. ||58||

bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmā-
nerassa vā sāmāneriyā vā sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā
apaccuddhāraṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sā-
vatthiyaṃ paṇṇattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-
puttaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhi-
kkhussa sāmaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā apaccuddhāraṃ pari-
bhūñji . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . dvihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti
kaṭhinake. ||59||

bhikkhussa pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ
vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhentaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sā-
vatthiyaṃ paṇṇattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . .
chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ pattaṃ pi cīvaraṃ pi
apanidhesuṃ . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi
samuṭṭhāti. ||60||

surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcecca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropentassa pācittiyaṃ . . .
Sāvattiyaṃ paṇṇattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ ārabba
. . . āyasmā Udāyi sañcecca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi . . . ekā
paṇṇatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||61||

jānaṃ sappānaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjantassa pācittiyaṃ
. . . Sāvattiyaṃ paṇṇattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū
ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ sappānaṃ
udakaṃ paribhuñjimsu . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . tihi sam-
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||62||

jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya
ukkoṭentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paṇṇattaṃ . . .
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
jānaṃ yathādhammaṃ nihatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya
ukkoṭesuṃ . . . ekā paṇṇatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi sam-
uṭṭhāti. ||63||

bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādentassa
pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paṇṇattaṃ . . . aṇṇataraṃ bhi-

kkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu bhikkhussa jānaṃ
duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādesi . . . ekā paññatti . . .
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato
ca samuṭṭhāti. ||64||

jānaṃ ūnavīsativassam puggalaṃ upasampādentassa pācitti-
yaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhū
ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhū jānaṃ ūnavīsativassam
puggalaṃ upasampādesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi sam-
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||65||

jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhāna-
maggam paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam
. . . aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu
jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhāna-
maggam paṭipajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhā-
nehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na
vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||66||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam
paṭipajjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .
aññataram bhikkhum ārabba . . . aññataro bhikkhu mātu-
gāmena saddhiṃ saṃvidhāya ekaddhānamaggam paṭipajji
. . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||67||

pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭi-
nissajjantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . .
Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ ārabba . . .
Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāva-
tatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajji . . . ekā paññatti
. . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca
cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||68||

jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akatānuddhammena taṃ
diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissatthena saddhiṃ saṃbhuñjantassa pācitti-
yaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū
ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathāvādinā
Ariṭṭhena bhikkhunā akatānuddhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭi-
nissatthena saddhiṃ saṃbhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .
tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||69||

jānaṃ tathā nāsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpentassa pācitti-
yaṃ Sāvatthiyā paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū
ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ tathā nāsitaṃ

Kaṇḍakaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti
. . . tibi samuṭṭhānebi samuṭṭhāti. ||70||

sappāṇakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhūhi sahadbammikaṃ vuccamānena na tāvāhaṃ
āvuso etasmiṃ sikkhāpade sikkhissāmi yāva nāññaṃ bbi-
kkhuṃ byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchāmīti bhaṇantassa
pācittiyaṃ . . . Kosambiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ
Channaṃ ārabba . . . āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi saba-
dhammikaṃ vuccamāno na tāvāhaṃ . . . paripucchāmīti bhaṇi
. . . ekā paññatti . . . tibi samuṭṭhānebi samuṭṭhāti. ||71||

vinayaṃ vivaṇṇentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattbiyā pañ-
ñattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabba-
ggiyā bhikkhū vinayaṃ vivaṇṇesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . .
tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||72||

mohanake pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattbiyā paññattaṃ . . .
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
mohesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi sam-
uṭṭhāti. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena pahāraṃ dentassa
pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattbiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye
bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anatta-
manā bhikkhūnaṃ pahāraṃ adamsu . . . ekā paññatti . . .
ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca sam-
uṭṭhāti na vācato. ||74||

bhikkbussa kupitena anattamanena talasattikaṃ uggi-
rantassa pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 74; *instead of* pahāraṃ
adamsu *read* talasattikaṃ uggirimsu). ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsentassa
pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattbiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye
bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ
amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamsesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti
. . . tīhi samuṭṭhānebi samuṭṭhāti. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañicca kukkucçaṃ upadāhantassa pācittiyaṃ
. . . Sāvattbiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū
ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ sañicca
kukkucçaṃ upadābimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi sam-
uṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||77||

bhikkbūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādā-

pannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ upassutiṃ tiṭṭhaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||78||

dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīya-dhammaṃ āpajjantaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dhammikānaṃ kammānaṃ chandaṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchaya-kathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamantaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhu saṃghe vinicchaya-kathāya vattamānāya chandaṃ adatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||80||

samaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjantaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samaggena saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||81||

jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmentassa pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇāmesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃviditena rañño antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ārabha . . . āyasmā Ānando pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pāvisi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||83||

ratanāṃ uggaṇhantaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ pañ-

ñattam . . . aññataram bhikkhum ârabha . . . aññataro bhikkhu ratanam uggahehi . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||84||

santam bhikkhum anâpucchâ vikāle gāmaṃ pavisantassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vikāle gāmaṃ pâvisimsu . . . ekâ paññatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti kaṭhinake. ||85||

aṭṭhimayam vâ dantamayam vâ visâṇamayam vâ sūcigharam kârâpentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû na mattam jānitvâ bahû sūcighare viññâpesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||86||

pamâṇâtikkantam mañcam vâ pīṭham vâ kârâpentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam ârabha . . . âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto uce mañce sayi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||87||

mañcam vâ pīṭham vâ tûlonaddham kârâpentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mañcam pi pīṭham pi tûlonaddham kârâpesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||88||

pamâṇâtikkantam nisīdanam kârâpentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû appamâṇikâni nisīdanâni dhâresum . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||89||

pamâṇâtikkantam kaṇḍupaṭicchâdiṃ kârâpentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû appamâṇikâyo kaṇḍupaṭicchâdiyo dhâresum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||90||

pamâṇâtikkantam vassikasâtikam kârâpentassa pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû appamâṇikâyo vassikasâtikâyo dhâresum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||91||

sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpentassa pācittiyaṃ
 . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattaṃ . . . āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ
 ārabba . . . āyasmā Nando sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ
 dhāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi sam-
 uṭṭhāti. ||92||

rājavaggo navamo. dvenavuti pācittiyā nīṭṭhitā. tass'
 uddānaṃ :

musā, omasa-pesuṇṇe, pada-seyyā ca itthiyo
 aññatra viññunā, bhūtā, duṭṭhullāpatti, khaṇanā,
 bhūtaṃ, aññāya, ujjhāyi, mañco, seyyā ca vuccati,
 pubba-nikkadḍhan'-āhacca, dvāraṃ, sappāṇakena ca,
 asammata, atthamgate, upassay'-āmisena ca,
 dade, sibbe, vidhānena, nāvā, bhuñjeyya, ekato,
 piṇḍaṃ, gaṇaṃ, paraṃ, pūvaṃ, pavārito, pavāritaṃ,
 vikālaṃ, sannidhi, khīraṃ, dantapoṇena te dasa,
 acelak'-ānupakhajja, paṭicchannaṃ, rahena ca,
 nimantito, paccayehi, senā, vasaṇ', uyyodhikaṃ,
 surā, aṅguli, hāso ca, anādariyaṃ ca, bhimsanā,
 joti, nhānena, dubbaṇṇe, sāmāṃ, apanidhena ca,
 sañcicca', udaka-kammā ca, duṭṭhullaṃ, ūnavāsati,
 theyya-itthi, avadesaṃ, samvāse, nāsitena ca,
 sahadhammika-vilekhā, moho, pahāren', uggire,
 amūlakaṇi ca, sañcicca, sossāmi, khīya-pakkame,
 saṃghena cīvaraṃ datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale,
 raññaṇi ca, ratanaṃ, santaṃ, sūci, mañco ca, tūlikā,
 nisīdanaṃ, kaṇḍucchādi, vassikā, sugatena cā 'ti.

tesaṃ vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ :

musā, bhūtā ca, ovādo, bhojan'-ācelakena ca,
 surā, sappāṇakā, dhammo, rājavaggena te navā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-
 sambuddhena aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ pa-
 viṭṭhāya hatthato khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā
 paṭiggahetvā bhuñjantassa pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyā
 paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba . . . aññatara
 bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ pavitṭhāya
 hatthato āmisam paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi

samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhāti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vâcato. ||1||

bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjantassa pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Râjagahe paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo vosâsantiyo na nivâresuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khādaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjantassa pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû na mattaṃ jânitvâ paṭiggahesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhāti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vâcato. ||3||

âraññakesu senâsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ ajjhârâme sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjantassa pâṭidesaniyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû ârâme core paṭivasante nârocesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||4||

cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ :

aññâtikâya, vosâsaṃ, sekha-âraññakena ca pâṭidesaniyâ cattâro sambuddhena pakâsita 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambentena nivâsentassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû purato pi pacchato pi olambentâ nivâsesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vâcato. ||1||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambentena pârupantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . (see § 1; instead of nivâsesuṃ read pârupimsu.) ||2||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca kâyaṃ vivaritvâ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . (as before.) ||3||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca kāyaṃ vivaritvā antaraghare nisī-
dantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||4||

anādariyaṃ paṭicca hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīlāpentena
antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||5||

anād. p. hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā kīlāpentena antaraghare
nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||6||

anād. p. taṃ taṃ olokontena antaraghare gacchantassa
(. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||7. 8||

anād. p. ukkhittakāya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . .
nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||9. 10||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anād. p. ujjhaggikāya antaraghare gacchantassa (. . .
nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ
. . . chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhi-
kkhū mahāhasitaṃ hasantā antaraghare gacchiṃsu (. . .
nisīdiṃsu . . .) . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena
samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||11. 12||

anād. p. uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontena antaraghare
gacchantassa (. . . nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . chabha-
ggiyā bhikkhū uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ karontā antaraghare
gacchiṃsu (. . . nisīdiṃsu . . .) . . . (see § 11). ||13. 14||

anād. p. kāyappacālakam antaraghare gacchantassa (. . .
nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena sam-
uṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. ||15. 16||

anād. p. hāhuppacālakam . . . (see § 15). ||17. 18||

anād. p. sīsapacālakam . . . ||19. 20||

ujjhaggikavaggo dutiyo.

anād. p. khambhakatena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . .
nisīdantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . ||21. 22||

anād. p. oguṇṭhitena antaraghare gacchantassa (. . . nisī-
dantassa . . .) dukkaṭaṃ . . . Sāvattiyā paññattaṃ . . .
chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
sasīsaṃ pārupitvā antaraghare gacchiṃsu (. . . nisīdiṃsu
. . .) . . . ||23. 24||

anād. p. ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaṭaṃ
. . . ||25||

anād. p. pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīdantassa dukkaṭaṃ
. . . ||26||

anâd. p. asakkaccam piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||27||

anâd. p. taḥam taḥam olokontena piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||28||

anâd. p. sūpañ ñeva bahum paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||29||

anâd. p. thûpikatam piṇḍapâtam paṭigaṇhantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||30||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anâd. p. asakkaccam (. . . taḥam taḥam olokontena . . . taḥam taḥam omasitvâ) piṇḍapâtam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||31-33||

anâd. p. sūpañ ñeva bahum bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||34||

anâd. p. thûpakato omadditvâ piṇḍapâtam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||35||

anâd. p. sūpam vâ byañjanam vâ odanena paṭicchâdentassa dukkaṭam . . . ||36||

anâd. p. sūpam vâ odanam vâ agilâno attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sūpam pi odanam pi attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . dvîhi samuttâhanehi samuttâhâti, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuttâhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuttâhâti. ||37||

anâd. p. ujjhânasaññino paresam pattam olokontassa dukkaṭam. ekâ paññatti. ekena samuttâhânenâ samuttâhâti kâyato ca cittato ca samuttâhâti na vâcato. ||38||

anâd. p. mahantam kabaḷam karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||39||

anâd. p. digham âlopam karontassa dukkaṭam . . . ||40||

piṇḍapâtavaggo catuttho.

anâd. p. anâhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvâram vivarantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||41||

anâd. p. bhuñjamânenâ sabbam hattham mukhe pakkhi-pantassa dukkaṭam . . . ||42||

anâd. p. sakabaḷena mukhena byâharantassa dukkaṭam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû

ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sakabaḷena mukhena
byâharimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhâna
samuṭṭhâti kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||43||

anâd. p. piṇḍukkhepakam (. . . kabalâvacchedakam . . .
avagaṇḍakâarakam . . . hatthaniddhunakam . . . sithhâva-
kâarakam . . . jivhânicchâarakam . . . capucapukâarakam . . .)
bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam. ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhâna
samuṭṭhâti kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||44-50||

kabalavaggo pañcama.

anâd. p. surusurukâarakam bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam . . .
Kosambiyâ paññattam . . . sambahule bhikkhû ârabba
. . . sambahulâ bhikkhû surusurukâarakam khîram piviṃsu
. . . ekâ paññatti. ekena samuṭṭhâna samuṭṭhâti . . . ||51||

anâd. p. hatthanillehakam (. . . pattanillehakam . . .
otṭhanillehakam . . .) bhuñjantassa dukkaṭam. ekâ paññatti.
ekena samuṭṭhâna samuṭṭhâti . . . ||52-54||

anâd. p. sâmisena hatthena pâniyathâlakam paṭigaṇhan-
tassa dukkaṭam . . . Bhaggesu paññattam . . . sambahule
bhikkhû ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû sâmisena
hatthena pâniyathâlakam paṭiggahesum . . . ekâ paññatti
. . . ekena samuṭṭhâna samuṭṭhâti . . . ||55||

anâd. p. sasitthakam pattadhovanam antaraghare chadden-
tassa dukkaṭam . . . Bhaggesu paññattam . . . sambahule
bhikkhû ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhû sasitthakam
pattadhovanam antaraghare chaddesum . . . ekâ paññatti
. . . ekena samuṭṭhâna samuṭṭhâti . . . ||56||

anâd. p. chattapâṇissa dhammam desentassa dukkaṭam . . .
Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabba
. . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû chattapâṇissa dhammam desesum
. . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vâcato ca
cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyanto. ||57||

anâd. p. daṇḍapâṇissa (. . . satthapâṇissa . . . âvudha-
pâṇissa . . .) dhammam desentassa dukkaṭam. ekâ paññatti
ekâ anupaññatti . . . ekena s. s. vâcato ca cittato ca
samuṭṭhâti na kâyanto. ||58-60||

surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

anâd. p. pâdukârûḷhassa (. . . upâhauârûḷhassa . . . yâna-
gatassa . . . sayanagatassa . . . pallatthikâya nisinuassa

. . . vetṭhitasāsassa . . . oguṇṭhitasāsassa . . .) dhammaṃ desen-
tassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . (*as
before.*) || 61-67 ||

anâd. p. chamâyam nisīditvâ âsane nisinnassa (. . . nīce
âsane nisīditvâ uce âsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhiteṇa nisinnassa
. . . pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa . . . uppa-
thena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa . . .) dhammaṃ
desentassa dukkaṭaṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. chan-
nam âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhâṇena samuṭṭhâti
kāyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. || 68-72 ||

anâd. p. ṭhiteṇa uccāram vâ passāvam vâ karontassa
dukkataṃ. ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channam âpatti-
samuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhâṇena samuṭṭhâti kāyato ca
cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. || 73 ||

anâd. p. harite uccāram vâ passāvam vâ kheḷam vâ
karontassa dukkaṭaṃ . . . || 74 ||

anâdariyam paṭicca udaye uccāram vâ passāvam vâ kheḷam
vâ karontassa dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyâ
paññattaṃ. kam ârabbhâ 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhû ârabbha.
kismiṃ vatthusmin ti chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû udaye uccāram
pi passāvam pi kheḷam pi akāmsu tasmim vatthusmim. ekâ
paññatti ekâ anupaññatti. channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ
ekena samuṭṭhâṇena samuṭṭhâti kāyato ca cittato ca sam-
uṭṭhâti na vâcato. || 75 ||

pādukavaggo sattamo. pañcasattati sekhiyâ niṭṭhitâ.

Mahāvibhaṅge katthapaññattivâro niṭṭhito. tass' uddānaṃ:

parimaṇḍalam, paṭicchannam, susāmvut' - okkhittaca-
kkhunâ,

ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanâ, |
khambham, oguṇṭhito c' eva, kuṭi, pallatthikāya ca,
sakkaccam, pattasāññi ca, samasûpam, samatitthikam, |
sakkaccam, pattasāññi ca, sapadānam, samasûpakam,
thûpakato, paṭicchannam, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinâ, |
na mahantam, maṇḍalam, dvāram, sabbahattham, na
byâhare,

ukkhepo, chedanâ, gaṇḍo, dhunam, sitthâvakâarakam, |
jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,

hattho, patto ca, oṭṭho ca, sâmisam, sitthakena ca,
 chattapâṇissa saddhammam na desenti tathâgatâ,
 evam eva daṇḍapâṇissa, sattha-âvudhapâṇinam,
 pâdukâ, upâhanâ c'eva, yâna-seyyâgatassa ca,
 pallatthikânisinnassa, vetṭhitogunṭhitassa ca,
 chamâ, nîcâsane, ṭhâne, pacchato, uppathena ca,
 ṭhitakena na kâtabbam, harite udakambi câ 'ti.]

tesam vaggânam uddânam :

parimaṇḍalam, ujjhaggi, khambham, piṇḍam tath'eva ca,
 kabalâ, surusuru ca, pâdukena ca sattamâ 'ti. ||1||

methunam dhammam paṭisevanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati.
 methunam dh. p. tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. akkhayite sarîre
 methunam dhammam paṭisevati, âpatti pārâjikassa. ye-
 bhuyyena khayite sarîre methunam dhammam paṭisevati,
 âpatti thullaccayassa. vattakate mukhe acchupantam aṅga-
 jâtam paveseti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. methunam dhammam
 paṭisevanto imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

adinnam âdiyanto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. adinnam âdi-
 yanto tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. pañcamâsakam vâ atireka-
 pañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam adinnam theyyasamkhatam
 âdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa. atirekamâsakam vâ ûnapañcamâ-
 sakam vâ agghanakam adinnam theyy. âd., âpatti thullacca-
 yassa. mâsakam vâ ûnamâsakam vâ agghanakam ad. theyy.
 âd., âpatti dukkaṭassa. adinnam âdiyanto imâ tisso âpattiyo
 âpajjati. ||2||

sañcecca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropento . . . tisso
 âpattiyo âpajjati. manussam odissa opâtam khaṇati papatitvâ
 marissatîti, âpatti dukkaṭassa. papatite dukkhâ vedanâ
 uppajjati, âpatti thullaccayassa. marati, âpatti pārâjikassa.
 sañcecca . . . imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||

asantam abhûtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapanto . . .
 tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. pâpiccho icchâpakato asantam abh.
 utt. ullapati, âpatti pārâjikassa. yo te vihâre vasati so bhi-
 kkhu arahâ 'ti bhaṇati, paṭivijânantassa âpatti thullacca-
 yassa, na paṭivijânantassa âpatti dukkaṭassa. asantam . . .
 imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

cattâro pārâjikâ niṭṭhitâ.

upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocento tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa. payoge dukkaṭaṃ. || 1 ||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. kâyena kâyaṃ âmasati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. kâyena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, āpatti thullaccayassa. kâyapaṭibaddhena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

mâtugâmaṃ dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsento tisso âp. âp.; vaccamaggaṃ passâvamaggaṃ âdissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati, âp. saṃgh.; vaccamaggaṃ passâvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvâ adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajânumaṇḍalaṃ âdissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bh. avaṇṇaṃ pi bh., âp. thull.; kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âdissa . . . pi bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 ||

attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsento tisso âp. âp.; mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, âp. saṃgh.; paṇḍakassa santike att. v. bhâsati, âp. thull.; tiracchânagatassa santike att. v. bhâsati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 4 ||

sañcarittaṃ samâpajjanto tisso âp. âp.; paṭigaṇhâti vîmaṃsati paccâharati, âp. saṃgh.; paṭigaṇhâti vîmaṃsati na paccâharati, âp. thull.; paṭigaṇhâti na vîmaṃsati na paccâharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 5 ||

saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ kârâpento tisso âp. âp.; kârâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âp. thull.; tasmim piṇḍe âgate âp. saṃghādisesassa. || 6 ||

mahallakaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpento . . . (see § 6). || 7 ||

bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso âp. âp.; anokâsaṃ kârâpetvâ cāvanâdhippâyo vadeti, âp. saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa; okâsaṃ kârâpetvâ akkosâdhippâyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. || 8 ||

bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desaṃ lesamattaṃ upâdâya pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsento tisso âp. âp.; anokâsaṃ . . . || 9 ||

saṃghabhedako bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanto tisso âp. âp.; ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ; dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ; kammavâcâpariyosâne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. || 10 ||

bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantā tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti; ñattiyā . . . ||11||

dubbaco bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso . . . ||12||

kuḷadûsako bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanto tisso . . . ||13||

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

atirekacīvaraṃ dasāhaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||1||

ekarattaṃ ticīvarena vippavasanto ekaṃ . . . ||2||

akālacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā māsaṃ atikkāmento ekaṃ . . . ||3||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacīvaraṃ dhovāpento dve āpattiyo āpajjati; dhovāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, dhovāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||4||

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati; gaṇhāti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, gaḥite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||5||

aññātakāṃ gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaraṃ viññāpento dve āp. āp.; viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||6||

aññātakāṃ gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā taduttarim cīvaraṃ viññāpento . . . (see § 6). ||7||

pubbe appavārito aññātakāṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto dve āp. āp.; vikappaṃ āpajjati payoge dukkaṭaṃ; vikappaṃ āpanne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||8||

pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjanto . . . (see § 8). ||9||

atirekatikkhattuṃ codanāya atirekachakkhattuṃ ṭhānena cīvaraṃ abhinipphādentō dve āp. āp.; abhinipphādeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; abhinipphādite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||10||

kāthinavaggo paṭhamo.

kosiyamissakāṃ santhatāṃ kārāpento dve āp. āp.; kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ; kārāpīte nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||11||

suddhakāḷakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ santhatāṃ kārāpento . . . (see § 11). ||12||

anâdiyitvâ tulaṃ odâtânaṃ tulaṃ gocariyânaṃ navam
santhatam kârâpento . . . ||13||

anuvassaṃ santhatam kârâpento . . . ||14||

anâdiyitvâ purâṇasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthiṃ na-
vam nisîdanasanthatam kârâpento . . . ||15||

elakalomâni paṭiggahetvâ tiyojanam atikkâmento dve âp.
âp.; paṭhamam pâdam tiyojanam atikkâmeti, âp. dukkaṭassa;
dutiyaṃ pâdam atikkâmeti, niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||16||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ elakalomâni dhovâpento . . . (see
§ 4). ||17||

rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhanto dve âp. âp.; gaṇhâti payoge dukka-
ṭam; gahite niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||18||

nânappakâraṇam rûpiyaṃvohâram samâpajjanto dve âp.
âp.; samâpajjati payoge dukkaṭam, samâpanne niss. pâcitti-
yaṃ. ||19||

nânappakâraṇam kayavikkayaṃ samâpajjanto . . . (see
§ 19). ||20||

kosiyaavaggo dutiyo.

atirekapattam dasâham atikkâmento ekaṃ âp. âp. nissaggi-
yaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||21||

ûnapañcabandhanena pattaṇa aññaṃ navam pattam cetâ-
pento dve âp. âp.; cetâpeti payoge dukkaṭam; cetâpite niss.
pâcittiyaṃ. ||22||

bhesajjâni paṭiggahetvâ sattâham atikkâmento ekaṃ
. . . ||23||

atirekamâse sese gimhâne vassikasâtîkacîvaram pariyesanto
dve âp. âp.; pariyesati pay. dukk.; pariyaṭṭhe niss. pâcitti-
yaṃ. ||24||

bhikkhussa sâmam cîvaram datvâ kupito anattamano
acchindanto dve âp. âp.; acchindati pay. dukk.; acchinne
niss. pâcittiyaṃ. ||25||

sâmam suttaṃ viññâpetvâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâypento
dve âp. âp.; vâypeti pay. dukk.; vâypite niss. pâcitti-
yaṃ. ||26||

pubbe appavârîto aññâtakassa gahapatikassa tantavâye
upasaṅkamitvâ cîvare vikappaṃ âpajjanto dve âp. âp.;
vikappaṃ âpajjati payoge dukkaṭam; vikappaṃ âpanne niss.
pâcittiyaṃ. ||27||

acceka^civaraṃ paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkā-
mento ekaṃ . . . ||28||

tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhi-
pitvā atirekachāraṭṭaṃ vippavasanto ekaṃ . . . ||29||

jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmento
dve āp. āp. ; pariṇāmeti pay. dukk. ; pariṇāmite niss. pācitti-
yaṃ. ||30||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā niṭṭhitā.

sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati.
sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto pañca āp. āp. ; pāpiccho
icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ulla-
pati, āp. pārājikassa ; bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena
dhammena anuddhamseti, āp. saṃghādisesassa ; yo te vihare
vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijānantassa āp.
thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āp. dukkaṭassa ; sampajā-
namusāvāde pācittiyaṃ. sampajānamusāvādaṃ bhāsanto
imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

omasanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati ; upasampannaṃ omasati,
āp. pācittiyassa ; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āp. dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanto dve āp. āp. ; upasampannassa
pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, āp. pāc. ; anupasampannassa pe-
suññaṃ upasaṃharati, āp. dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anupasampannaṃ padaso dhammaṃ vācento dve āp. āp. ;
vāceti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pade pade āpatti pācittiyassa. ||4||

anupasampannena uttaridvirattatirattaṃ sahasayyaṃ kap-
pento dve āp. āp. ; nipajjati pay. dukk. ; nīpanne āp. pācitti-
yassa. ||5||

mātugāmena sahasayyaṃ kappento . . . (see § 5). ||6||

mātugāmassa uttarichappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento dve
āp. āp. ; deseti payogedukkaṭaṃ ; pade pade āp. pācittiyassa. ||7||

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaṃ bhūtaṃ āro-
cento dve āp. āp. ; āroceti pay. dukk. ; ārocite āp. pācitti-
yassa. ||8||

bhikkhussa dutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ anupasampannassa āro-
cento dve āp. āp. ; āroceti . . . (see § 8). ||9||

pathaviṃ khaṇanto dve āp. āp. ; khaṇati pay. dukk. ;
pahāre pahāre āpatti pācittiyassa. ||10||

musāvādavaggo paṭhamo.

bhûtagâmaṃ pātento dve âp. âp.; pāteti pay. dukk.;
pahāre pahāre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||11||

aññena aññaṃ paṭicaranto dve âp. âp.; anāropite aññavâ-
dake aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati âp. dukk.; âropite aññavâdake
aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||12||

bhikkhuṃ ujjhâpento dve âp. âp.; ujjhâpeti payoge
dukkataṃ; ujjhâpiti âp. pâcittiyassa. ||13||

saṃghikaṃ mañcaṃ vâ piṭhaṃ vâ bhisim vâ kocchaṃ vâ
ajjhokāse santharivâ anuddharivâ anâpucchâ pakkamanto
dve âp. âp.; paṭhamam pâdam leḍḍupâtaṃ atikkâmeti, âp.
dukkataṃ; dutiyaṃ pâdam atikkâmeti, âp. pâcittiyassa. ||14||

saṃghike vihāre seyyaṃ santharivâ anuddharivâ anâ-
pucchâ pakkamanto dve âp. âp.; paṭhamam pâdam parikkhe-
pam atikkâmeti, âp. dukkataṃ; dutiyaṃ pâdam atikkâmeti,
âp. pâcittiyassa. ||15||

saṃghike vihāre jânaṃ pubbupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ anu-
pakhajja seyyaṃ kappento dve âp. âp.; nipajjati pay. dukk.;
nipaune âp. pâcittiyassa. ||16||

bhikkhuṃ kupito anattamano saṃghikâ vihārâ nikkad-
ḍhanto dve âp. âp.; nikkadḍhati pay. dukk.; nikkadḍhite
âp. pâcittiyassa. ||17||

saṃghike vihāre uparivehâsakuṭiyâ âhaccapâdakaṃ mañcaṃ
vâ piṭhaṃ vâ abhinisîdanto dve âp. âp.; abhinisîdati pay.
dukk.; abhinisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||18||

dvittipariyâye adhiṭṭhahitvâ tadattariṃ adhiṭṭhahanto dve
âp. âp.; adhiṭṭheti pay. dukk.; adhiṭṭhite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||19||

jânaṃ sappânaṃ udakaṃ tiṇaṃ vâ mattikaṃ vâ siṅcanto
dve âp. âp.; siṅcati pay. dukk.; siṅcite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||20||

bhûtagâmavaggo dutiyo.

asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve âp. âp.; ovadati
pay. dukk.; ovadite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||21||

atthaṃgate suriye bhikkhuniyo ovadanto . . . (see § 21). ||22||

bhikkhunûpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ bhikkhuniyo ova-
danto . . . ||23||

âmisahetu bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo ovadantîti bhaṇanto dve
âp. âp.; bhaṇati pay. dukk.; bhaṇite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||24||

aññatikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaraṃ dento dve âp. âp.; deti
pay. dukk.; dinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||25||

aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram sibbento dve âp. âp. ;
sibbeti pay. dukk. ; ârâpathe ârâpathe âp. pâcittiyassa. ||26||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvidhâya ekaddhânamaggam paṭi-
pajjanto dve âp. âp. ; paṭipajjati pay. dukk. ; paṭipanne âp.
pâcittiyassa. ||27||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhim samvidhâya ekaṃ nâvaṃ abhirû-
hanto dve âp. âp. ; abhirûhati pay. dukk. ; abhirûlhe âp.
pâcittiyassa. ||28||

jânam bhikkhunîparipâcitam piṇḍapâtam bhuñjanto dve
âp. âp. ; bhuñjissâmîti paṭiganhâti, âp. dukkaṭassa ; ajjhohâre
ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||29||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhim eko ekâya raho nisajjam kappento
dve âp. âp. ; nisîdati pay. dukk. ; nisinne âp. pâcitti-
yassa. ||30||

ovâdavaggo tatiyo.

taduttarim âvasathapiṇḍam bhuñjanto dve âp. âp. ; bhuñji-
ssâmîti . . . (see § 29). ||31||

gaṇabhojanam bhuñjanto dve âp. âp. ; bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||32||
paramparabhojanam bhuñjanto dve âp. âp. ; bhuñjissâmîti
. . . ||33||

dvittipattapûre pûve paṭiggahetvâ taduttarim paṭiganhanto
dveâp. âp. ; gaṇhâti payoge dukk., gahite âpatti pâcittiyassa. ||34||

bhuttâvî pavârîto anatirittam khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam
vâ bhuñjanto dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . (see § 29). ||35||

bhikkhum bhuttâvim pavârîtam anatirittena khâdaniyena
vâ bhojaniyena vâ abhihaṭṭum pavârento dve âp. âp., tassa
vacanena khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmîti paṭiganhâti, âpatti dukka-
ṭassa, bhojanapariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||36||

vikâle khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ bhuñjanto dve âp.
âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . (see § 29). ||37||

sannidhikârakam khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ bhuñjanto
dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||38||

pañîtabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjanto dve
âp. âp., bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||39||

adinnam mukhadvâram âhâram âharanto dve âp. âp.,
bhuñjissâmîti . . . ||40||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

acelakassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ

khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ dento dve âp. âp., deti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, diṇṇe âp. pâcittiyassa. ||41||

bhikkhuṃ eh' âvuso gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ piṇḍâya pavississâma 'ti tassa dâpetvâ vâ adâpetvâ vâ uyyojento dve âp. âp., uyyojeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, uyyojite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||42||

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaṃ kappento dve âp. âp., nisîdati pay. dukk., nisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||43||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ raho paṭicchanne âsane nisajjaṃ kappento dve âp. âp., nisîdati . . . (see § 43). ||44||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ eko ekâya raho nisajjaṃ kappento dve âp. âp., nisîdati . . . ||45||

nimantito sabhatto samâno purebhattaṃ pacchâbhattaṃ santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpucchâ kulesu cârittaṃ apajjanto dve âp. âp., paṭhamaṃ pâdaṃ ummâraṃ atikkâmeti, âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti, âp. pâcittiyassa. ||46||

taduttariṃ bhesajjaṃ viññâpento dve âp. âp., viññâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññâpate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||47||

uyyuttaṃ senaṃ dassanâya gacchanto dve âp. âp., gacchati âp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||48||

atirekatirattaṃ senâya vasanto dve âp. âp., vasati pay. dukk., vasite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||49||

uyyodhikaṃ gacchanto dve âp. âp., gacchati âp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito passati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||50||

acelakavaggo pañcama.

majjaṃ pivanto dve âp. âp., pivissâmiti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. ||51||

bhikkhuṃ aṅgulipatodakena hâsento dve âp. âp., hâseti pay. dukk., hâsite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||52||

udake kîlanto dve âp. âp., hetṭhâgopphake uduke kîlati âp. dukkaṭassa, uparigopphake uduke kîlati âp. pâcittiyassa. ||53||

anâdariyaṃ karonto dve âp. âp., karoti pay. dukk., kate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||54||

bhikkhuṃ bhimsâpento dve âp. âp., bhimsâpeti pay. dukk., bhimsâpate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||55||

jotiṃ samâdahitvâ visibbento dve âp. âp., samâdahati pay. dukk., samâdahite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||56||

oren' addhamâsaṃ nhâyanto dve âp. âp., nhâyati pay. dukk., nhânapariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. ||57||

anādiyitvā tinnaṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇānaṃ aññataraṃ dubbaṇṇakaraṇaṃ navāṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjanto dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 58 ||

bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā sikkhamānāya vā sāmāṇerassa vā sāmāṇeriyā vā sāmāṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetvā apaccud-dhāraṇaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 59 ||

bhikkhussa pattam vā cīvaraṃ vā nisīdanaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ vā kāyabandhanaṃ vā apanidhento dve āp. āp., apanidheti pay. dukk., apanidhite āp. pācittiyassa. || 60 ||

surāmerayavaggo chaṭṭho.

sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropento kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sañcecca . . . voropento catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. anodissa opātaṃ khaṇati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti āp. dukka-ṭassa, manusso tasmim papatitvā marati āp. pārājikassa, yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim papatitvā marati āpatti thullaccayassa, tiracchānagato tasmim papatitvā marati āpatti pācittiyassa. sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropento imā catasso āp. āpajjati. || 61 ||

jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ paribhuñjanto dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 62 ||

jānaṃ yathādhamaṃ nibatādhikaraṇaṃ punakammāya ukkoṭento dve āp. āp., ukkoṭeti pay. dukk., ukkoṭite āp. pācittiyassa. || 63 ||

bhikkhussa jānaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādentō ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati pācittiyaṃ. || 64 ||

jānaṃ ūnavāsativassam puggalaṃ upasampādentō dve āp. āp., upasampādeti pay. dukk., upasampādite āp. pācittiyassa. || 65 ||

jānaṃ theyyasatthena saddhiṃ samvidhāya ekaddhāna-maggaṃ paṭipajjanto dve āp. āp., paṭipajjati pay. dukk., paṭipanne āp. pācittiyassa. || 66 ||

mātugāmena saddhiṃ samvidhāya . . . (see § 66). || 67 ||

pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā yāvataṭṭhiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭi-nissajjanto dve āp. āp., nāttiyā dukkaṭaṃ, kammavācāpariyo-sāne āp. pācittiyassa. || 68 ||

jānaṃ tathāvādinā bhikkhunā akatānuddhammena taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissatthena saddhiṃ sambhuñjanto dve āp. āp., sambhuñjati pay. dukk., sambhutte āp. pācittiyassa. || 69 ||

jânaṃ tathâ nâsitaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ upalâpento dve âp. âp.,
upalâpeti pay. dukk., upalâpita âp. pâcittiyassa. ||70||
sappâṇakavaggo sattamo.

bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno na tâvâhaṃ âvuso
etasmim sikkhâpade sikkhissâmi yâva na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ
byattaṃ vinayadharaṃ paripucchâmi bhaṇanto dve âp. âp.,
bhaṇati pay. dukk., bhaṇita âp. pâcittiyassa. ||71||

vinayaṃ vivaṇṇento dve âp. âp., vivaṇṇeti pay. dukk.,
vivaṇṇita âp. pâcittiyassa. ||72||

mohento dve âp. âp., anâropite mohe moheti âp. dukka-
ṭassa, âropite mohe moheti, âp. pâcittiyassa. ||73||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamaṇo pahâraṃ dento dve âp. âp.,
paharati pay. dukk., pahate âp. pâcittiyassa. ||74||

bhikkhussa kupito anattamaṇo talasattikaṃ uggranto dve
âp. âp., uggrati pay. dukk., uggrita âp. pâcittiyassa. ||75||

bhikkhuṃ amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhamṣento dve
âp. âp., anuddhamṣeti pay. dukk., anuddhamṣita âp. pâcitti-
yassa. ||76||

bhikkhussa sañcecca kukkucçaṃ upadahanto dve âp. âp.,
upadahati pay. dukk., upadahita âp. pâcittiyassa. ||77||

bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jâtânaṃ kalahajâtânaṃ vivâdâ-
pannânaṃ upassutim tiṭṭhanto dve âp. âp., sossâmi gacchati
âp. dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhito suṇâti âp. pâcittiyassa. ||78||

dhammikanâṃ kammânaṃ chandaṃ datvâ pacchâ khîya-
dhammaṃ âpajjanto dve âp. âp., khîyati pay. dukk., khîyite
âp. pâcittiyassa. ||79||

saṃghe vinicchaya-kathâya vattamânâya chandaṃ adatvâ
utthâyâsanâ pakkamanto dve âp. âp., parisâya hatthapâsaṃ
vijahantassa âp. dukkaṭassa, vijahite âp. pâcittiyassa. ||80||

samaggena saṃghena cîvaraṃ datvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ
âpajjanto dve âp. âp., khîyati . . . (see § 79). ||81||

jânaṃ saṃghikaṃ lâbhaṃ pariṇataṃ puggalassa pariṇâ-
mento dve âp. âp., pariṇâmeti pay. dukk., pariṇâmite âp.
pâcittiyassa. ||82||

sahadhammikavaggo aṭṭhamo.

pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito rañño antepuraṃ pavisanto dve âp.
âp., paṭhamam pâdaṃ ummâraṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa,
dutiyaṃ pâdaṃ atikkâmeti âp. pâcittiyassa. ||83||

ratanam uggaṇhanto dve āp. āp., gaṇhāti pay. dukk., gahite āp. pācittiyassa. ||84||

santam bhikkhum anāpucchā vikāle gāmaṃ pavisanto dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam parikkhepaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, duttiyaṃ pādam atikkāmeti āpatti pācittiyassa. ||85||

aṭṭhimayaṃ vā dantamayaṃ vā visāṇamayaṃ vā sūcigharaṃ kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpite āp. pācittiyassa. ||86||

pamānātikkantaṃ mañcam vā pīṭhaṃ vā kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpite āp. pācittiyassa. ||87||

mañcam vā pīṭhaṃ vā tūlonaddhaṃ kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . (see § 87). ||88||

pamānātikkantaṃ nisīdanaṃ kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||89||

pamānātikkantaṃ kaṇḍupaṭicchādīṃ kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||90||

pamānātikkantaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti . . . ||91||

sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpento kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpento dve āp. āp., kārāpeti pay. dukk., kārāpite āp. pācittiyassa. sugatacīvarappamāṇaṃ cīvaraṃ kārāpento imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ||92||

rājavaggo navamo. khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā antaragharaṃ pavittihāya hatthato khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. aññātikāya . . . bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo āpajjati, bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. aññātikāya . . . bhuñjanto imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

bhikkhuniyā vosāsanīyā na nivāretvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . (see § 1). ||2||

sekhasammatesu kulesu khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto dve āp. āp., bhuñjissāmīti . . . ||3||

āraññakesu senāsanesu pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā ajjhārāme sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjanto kati āp. āpajjati. āraññakesu . . . bhuñjanto dve āpattiyo

âpajjati, bhuñjissâmīti . . . ; âraññakesu . . . bhuñjanto imâ
dve âp. âpajjati. ||4||

cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ niṭṭhitâ.

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambento nivâ-
sento kati âp. âpajjati. anâdariyaṃ . . . nivâsento ekaṃ
âpattiṃ âpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anâdariyaṃ . . . nivâsento
imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. ||1||

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca purato vâ pacchato vâ olambento pâru-
panto ekaṃ âp. âp. dukkaṭaṃ. ||2||

anâd. paṭ. kâyaṃ vivaritvâ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-
sîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||3. 4||

anâd. paṭ. hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ kîlâpento antaraghare
gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||5. 6||

anâd. paṭ. taṃ taṃ olokeno antaraghare gacchanto
(. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||7. 8||

anâd. paṭ. ukkhittakâya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||9. 10||

parimaṇḍalavaggo paṭhamo.

anâd. paṭ. ujjhaggikâya antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||11. 12||

anâd. paṭ. uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ karonto antaraghare
gacchanto (. . . nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||13. 14||

anâd. paṭ. kâyappacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-
sîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||15. 16||

anâd. paṭ. bâhuppacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . . ni-
sîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||17. 18||

anâd. paṭ. sisappacâlakaṃ antaraghare gacchanto (. . .
nisîdanto) ekaṃ . . . ||19. 20||

ujjhaggikavaggo dutiyo.

anâd. paṭ. khambhakato antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||21. 22||

anâd. paṭ. oguṇṭhito antaraghare gacchanto (. . . nisî-
danto) ekaṃ . . . ||23. 24||

anâd. paṭ. ukkuṭikâya antaraghare gacchanto ekaṃ . . . ||25||

anâd. paṭ. pallatthikâya antaraghare nisîdanto ekaṃ . . . ||26||

anâd. paṭ. asakkaccaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ
. . . ||27||

anâd. paṭ. taḥaṃ taḥaṃ olokeno piṇḍapâtāṃ paṭigaṇhanto
ekaṃ . . . || 28 ||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṇ ñeva baḥuṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ . . . || 29 ||

anâd. paṭ. thūpikataṃ piṇḍapâtāṃ paṭigaṇhanto ekaṃ
. . . || 30 ||

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

anâd. paṭ. asakkaccaṃ (. . . taḥaṃ taḥaṃ olokeno . . .
taḥaṃ taḥaṃ omasitvā) piṇḍapâtāṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ
. . . || 31-33 ||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṇ ñeva baḥuṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . || 34 ||

anâd. paṭ. thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapâtāṃ bhuñjanto
ekaṃ . . . || 35 ||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādeno
ekaṃ . . . || 36 ||

anâd. paṭ. sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya
viññāpetvā bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . || 37 ||

anâd. paṭ. ujjhānasaññī paresaṃ pattaṃ olokeno ekaṃ
. . . || 38 ||

anâd. paṭ. mahantaṃ kabaḷaṃ karonto ekaṃ . . . || 39 ||

anâd. paṭ. dighaṃ ālopaṃ karonto ekaṃ . . . || 40 ||

piṇḍapâtavaggo catuttho.

anâd. paṭ. anāhaṭṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivaranto ekaṃ
. . . || 41 ||

anâd. paṭ. bhuñjamāno sabbāṃ hatthaṃ mukhe pakkhi-
panto ekaṃ . . . || 42 ||

anâd. paṭ. sakabaḷena mukhena byāharanto ekaṃ
. . . || 43 ||

anâd. paṭ. piṇḍukkhepakāṃ bhuñjanto ekaṃ . . . || 44 ||

anâd. paṭ. kabaḷāvacchedakāṃ (. . . avagaṇḍakāra-
kāṃ . . . hatthaniddhunakāṃ . . . sitthāvākāra-
kāṃ . . . jivhā-
nicchāra-
kāṃ . . . capucapukāra-
kāṃ) bhuñjanto ekaṃ
. . . || 45-50 ||

kabaḷavaggo pañcama.

anâd. paṭ. surusurukāra-
kāṃ (. . . hatthanillehaka-
kāṃ . . . otthanillehaka-
kāṃ) bhuñjanto ekaṃ
. . . || 51-54 ||

anâd. paṭ. sāmisenā hatthena pāṇiyathālakaṃ paṭigaṇhanto
ekaṃ . . . || 55 ||

anâd. paṭ. sasitthakaṃ pattadhovanam antaraghare cha-
ddento ekaṃ . . . ||56||

anâd. paṭ. chattapânissa (. . . daṇḍapânissa . . . satthapânissa
. . . âvudhapânissa) dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ . . . ||57-60||

surusuruvaggo chaṭṭho.

anâd. paṭ. pâdukârûḥassa (. . . upâhanârûḥassa . . .
yânagatassa . . . sayanagatassa . . . pallatthikâya nisinnassa
. . . vetṭhitasissassa . . . oḡuṇṭhitasissassa . . . chamâya
nisîditvâ âsane nisinnassa . . . nîce âsane nisîditvâ uccē
âsane nisinnassa . . . ṭhito nisinnassa . . . pacchato
gacchanto purato gacchantassa . . . uppathena gacchanto
pathena gacchantassa) dhammaṃ desento ekaṃ . . . ||61-72||

anâd. paṭ. ṭhito uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ karonto ekaṃ
. . . ||73||

anâd. paṭ. harite uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ ka-
ronto ekaṃ . . . ||74||

anâd. paṭ. uḍake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ ka-
ronto kati âpattiyo âpajjati. anâd. paṭ. uḍake . . . karonto
ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anâd. paṭ. uḍake . . .
karonto imaṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati. ||75||

pâdukavaggo sattamo. sekhiyâ niṭṭhitâ. katâpattivâraṃ
niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. ||2||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa âpattiyo catunnaṃ
vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunaṃ . . . âpattiyo
catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ
siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. — la —

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca uḍake uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ
vâ karontassa âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati vipattiyo bhaja-
ti. anâdariyaṃ . . . karontassa âpatti catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ
ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati âcâravipattiṃ.

vipattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ. ||3||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa âpattiyo sattannaṃ
âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandehi saṃgahitâ. me-
thunaṃ . . . âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃ-
gahitâ siyâ pārâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpatti-
kkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ
āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi . . . ekena āpattikkandhena saṃ-
gahitā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahitavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. || 4 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo channaṃ
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. me-
thunaṃ . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca
cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti channaṃ
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena sam-
uṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato.

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam. || 5 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo catunnaṃ
adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇam. methunaṃ . . .
adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti catunnaṃ
adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇam. anādariyaṃ . . .
adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇam.

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. || 6 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpattiyo sattannaṃ
samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammanti. methunaṃ . . .
samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvinaya-
yena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammukhāvinayena ca
tiṇavattthārakena ca. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karontassa āpatti sattannaṃ
samathānaṃ katīhi . . . samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti
siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammu-
khāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena ca.

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ. || 7 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto kati āpattiyo āpajjati.
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto tisso āpattiyo āpajjati.
akkhayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati, āpatti
pārājikassa. yebhuyyena khayite sarīre methunaṃ dhammaṃ
paṭisevati, āpatti thullaccayassa. vattakate mukhe acchu-

pantam aṅgajātaṃ paveseti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukkhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukkhāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena ca. — la —.

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udake . . . karonto kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anādariyaṃ . . . karonto ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anādariyaṃ . . . karonto imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati . . . (*as above ; instead of samuṭṭhanti read samuṭṭhāti*) . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati ācāravipattiṃ, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṃgahitā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ . . . (*as above*) . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca.

samuccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam. ||8||

ime aṭṭha vārā sajjhāyamaggena likhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

katthapaññatti, kati ca, vipatti, saṃgahena ca,
samuṭṭhānādhikaraṇā, samathā, samuccayena cā 'ti. |

yan tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ kaṃ ārabba kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ — la — kenābhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatā . . . paṭisevanapaccayā

pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattam . . . (see chap. 1, Pârâj. 1.) . . . kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato — la — kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhatam :

Upâli Dâsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ
Moggaliputtena pañcamâ ete Jambusirivhaye — la —
ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ vinayaññû maggakovidâ
vinayam dîpe pakâsesum piṭakam Tambapañṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . sammâsambuddhena adiunaṃ
âdiyanapaccayâ pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti Râjagabe
paññattam . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ca cittato ca sam-
uṭṭhâti. ||2||

sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ voropanapaccayâ pârâ-
jikam kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattam . . . ca cittato
ca samuṭṭhâti. ||3||

asantam abhûtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapanapaccayâ
pârâjikam kattha paññattan ti Vesâliyâ paññattam . . . ca
cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||4||

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . sammâsambuddhena upakka-
mitvâ asuciṃ mocanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto
kam ârabbha kismiṃ vatthusmiṃ — la — kenâbhatan ti.
yan tena bhagavatâ . . . mocanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso
kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . na vâcato
— la — kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhatam :

Upâli Dâsako . . . Tambapañṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||

mâtugâmena saddhiṃ kâyasamsaggasamâpajjanapaccayâ
saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . .
samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||2||

mâtugâmam dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsanapaccayâ saṃghâ-
diseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato
ca samuṭṭhâti. ||3||

mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇam bhâ-
sanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ
paññatto . . . ||4||

sañcarittam samâpajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha pañ-
ñatto 'ti Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||5||

saññâcikâya kuṭiṃ kârâpanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha

paññatto 'ti Âḷaviyâ paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 6 ||

mahallakaṃ vihāraṃ kârâpanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyâ paññatto . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 7 ||

bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsa-napaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto 'ti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 8 ||

bhikkhuṃ aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñcidesaṃ lesa-mattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 9 ||

saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 10 ||

bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Rājagahe paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 11 ||

dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Kosambiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 12 ||

kuladûsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvattthiyâ paññatto . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. || 13 ||
— la —.

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye uccāraṃ vâ passāvaṃ vâ kheḷaṃ vâ karaṇapaccayâ dukkaṭaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvattthiyâ paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti chabbaggiye bhikkhū ārabbhā. kismiṃ vatthusmīn ti chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū udaye uccāraṃ pi passāvaṃ pi kheḷaṃ pi akāṃsu tasmīn vatthusmīn. ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato. || 75 ||

katthapaññattivāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 9 ||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ kati āpattiyo

âpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. akkhaṃyite . . . (see chap. 2, Pârâj. 1) . . . âpatti dukkaṭassa; jatumaṭṭhake pâcittiyam. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 1 ||

adinnaṃ âdiyanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (see chap. 2, Pârâj. 2) . . . dukkaṭassa. adinnaṃ âdiyanapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 2 ||

sañcicca manussaviggahaṃ jîvitâ voropanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . pârâjikassa. sañcicca man. j. voropanapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 3 ||

asantaṃ abhûtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . dukkaṭassa. asantaṃ . . . ullapanapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. || 4 ||

uppakkamitvâ asuciṃ mocanapaccayâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . || 1 ||

kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanapaccayâ . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajânumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sâdiyati, âpatti pârâjikassa. bhikkhu kâyena kâyaṃ âmasati, âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. kâyena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti thullaccayassa. kâyapaṭibaddhena kâyapaṭibaddhaṃ âmasati, âpatti dukkaṭassa. aṅgulipatodake pâcittiyam. kâyasamsaggaṃ samâpajjanapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. || 2 ||

mâtugâmaṃ dutṭhullâhi vâcâhi obhâsanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (see chap. 2). || 3 ||

attakâmapâricariyâya vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . .

sañcarittam samâpajjanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati . . . (etc., see chap. 2. *Instead of* kârâpento, anuddham sento, paṭinissajjanto *read* kârâpanapaccayâ, anuddham sanapaccayâ, paṭinissajjanapaccayâ). || 4-12 ||

kuladûsako bhikkhu yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. || 13 || — la —

anâdariyaṃ paṭicca udaye uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ kheḷam

vā karaṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. anādariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati dukkaṭaṃ. anādariyaṃ . . . karaṇapaccayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. ||75||
katāpattivāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. ||10||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattiṇaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti. methunaṃ . . . vipattiṇaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāra-vipattiṃ. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karaṇapaccayā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattiṇaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati. anādariyaṃ . . . vipattiṇaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati ācāravipattiṃ.

vipattivāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ. ||11||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattanaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ kaṭihi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā. methunaṃ . . . āpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayā-pattikkhandhena siyā pācittiya-pattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. — la —

anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye . . . karaṇapaccayā āpatti . . . (see chap. 4) . . . dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahitavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ. ||12||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ . . . (see chap. 5 ; instead of karontassa read karaṇapaccayā).

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ. ||13||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . (see chap. 6).

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ. ||14||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā āpattiyo sattanaṃ samathānaṃ . . . (see chap. 7).

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. ||15||

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanapaccayā catasso

âpattiyo âpajjati; akkhayite . . . (see chap. 10) . . .
 pâcittiyam. methunam dhammam paṭisevanapaccayâ imâ
 catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam . . . (see
 chap. 8) . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo
 catunnam vipattînam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattim
 siyâ âcâravipattim, sattannam âpattikkhandhânam catûhi
 âpattikkhandhehi samgahitâ siyâ pārâjikâpattikkhandhena
 siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhan-
 dhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channam âpattisamuṭṭhâ-
 nânam . . . (chap. 8, down to the end of that chapter.
Instead of karonto read karaṇapaccayâ.) . . . tiṇavatthâ-
 rakena câ 'ti. ||16||

samuccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. aṭṭha paccayavârâ
 niṭṭhitâ.

Mahāvibhaṅge mahābhede soḷasa mahāvârâ niṭṭhitâ.

II.

Yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâ-sambuddhena bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajikam kattha paññattam . . . (see I. 1, Pârajika 1. *Instead of* pañcannam pâtimokkhuddesânam *read* catunnam pâtimokkhuddesânam) . . . kati atthavase pañicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajikam paññattam, kâ sikkhanti, kâ sikkhitasikkhâ, kattha ðhitam, kâ dhârenti, kassa vacanam, kenâbhatan ti.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajikam kattha paññattan ti Sâvatthiyâ paññattam. kam ârabbhâ 'ti Sundarînandam bhikkhunim ârabbhâ. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Sundarînandâ bhikkhunî avassutâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâyasamsaggam sâdiyi, tasmim vatthusmim. atthi tattha paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññattîti ekâ paññatti, anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti tasmim n' atthi. sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññattîti sabbatthapaññatti. sâdhâraṇapaññatti asâdhâraṇapaññattîti asâdhâraṇapaññatti. ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññattîti ekatopaññatti. catunnam pâtimokkhuddesânam . . . (see I. 1) . . . kati atthavase pañicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajikam paññattan ti dasa atthavase pañicca bhagavatâ bhikkhunînam pañcamam pârajikam paññattam saṃghasutṭhutaṃ . . . (see I. 1. *Instead of* puggalânam *and* bhikkhûnam *read* bhikkhunînam.) . . . vinayânuggahâya. kâ sikkhantîti sekhâ ca puthujjanakalyâṇikâ ca sikkhanti. kâ sikkhitasikkhâ 'ti arahantâ sikkhitasikkhâ. kattha ðhitan ti sikkhâkâmâsu ðhitam. kâ dhârentîti yâsam vattati tâ dhârenti. kassa vacanan ti bhagavato vacanam arahato sammâsambuddhassa. kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhatam :

Upâli Dâsako c' eva . . .

vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||

yan tena bhagavatā . . . bhikkhunīnaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Thullanandā bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ n' ev' attanā paṭicodesi na gaṇassa ārocesi, tasmिṃ vatthusmiṃ. ekā paññatti. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti kāyato ca vācato ca eittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

bhikkhunīnaṃ sattamaṃ pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṃghena ukkhittaṃ Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ anuvatti . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti dhuranikkhepe. ||3||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ pārājikaṃ . . . Sāvatthiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabbha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhamaṃ vatthuṃ paripūresuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

aṭṭha pārājikā niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

methun'-ādinnaḍānaṃ ca, manussaviggah,' uttari
kāyasamsaggaṃ, chādeti, ukkhittā, aṭṭhavatthukā
paññāpesi mahāvīro chejjavatthu asamsayā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhaṃ karontiyā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto kaṃ ārabbha kismiṃ vatthusmin ti — la — kenābhataṃ ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . ussayavādikāya bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhaṃ karontiyā saṃghādiseso kattha paññatto 'ti Sāvatthiyā paññatto. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbha. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti Thullanandā bhikkhunī ussayavādikā vihari tasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ. atthi tattha . . . (see II. 1, Pārāj. 1. *Instead of* dutiyena uddesena, pārājikā-pattikkhandho *read* tatiyena uddesena, saṃghādisesāpattikkhandho.) . . . samuṭṭhātīti dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca

vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti — pa — kenābhatan ti paramparābhatam :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva . . .

vinayaṃ dīpe pakāsesuṃ piṭakaṃ Tambapaṇṇiyā 'ti. ||1||
coriṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthiyā pañ-
ñatto . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thulla-
nandā bhikkhunī coriṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . .
dvīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti, siyā vācato ca cittato ca
samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca
samuṭṭhāti. ||2||

ekāya gāmantaraṃ gacchantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sā-
vatthiyā paññatto . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . .
aññatarā bhikkhunī ekā gāmantaraṃ gacchi . . . ekā pañ-
ñatti tisso anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena
vinayena satthu sāsanaṃ anapaloketvā kārakasamghaṃ anañ-
ñāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osārentiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthi-
yā paññatto . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . .
Thullanandā bhikkhunī samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam
bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sāsanaṃ anapalo-
ketvā kārakasamghaṃ anaññāya gaṇassa chandaṃ osāresi
. . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa
hatthato khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sahatthā paṭigga-
hetvā bhuñjantiyā saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthiyā paññatto
. . . Sundarīnandaṃ bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Sundarī-
nandā bhikkhunī avassutā avassutassa purisapuggalassa
hatthato āmisam paṭiggahesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena
s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā ana-
vassuto vā yato tvaṃ anavassutā, iñgh' ayye yaṃ te eso
purisapuggalo deti khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ
sahatthā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojentiyaṃ
saṃghādiseso . . . Sāvatthiyā paññatto . . . aññataraṃ
bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī kin te ayye
. . . bhuñja vā 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi
samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||6||

kupitāya bhikkhuniyā yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na

paṭinissajjantiyâ samghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto
Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî
kupitâ anattamanâ evaṃ avaca : buddham paccâcikkhâmi
dhammam paccâcikkhâmi samgham paccâcikkhâmi sikkham
paccâcikkhâmi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena samutthânena
samutthâti dhuranikkhepe. || 7 ||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâya bhikkhuniyâ yâva-
tatiyam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantiyâ samghâdiseso
. . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto . . . Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhunim ârabba
. . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâ-
katâ kupitâ anattamanâ evaṃ avaca : chandagâminiyo ca
bhikkhuniyo dosagâminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo mohagâminiyo ca
bhikkhuniyo bhayagâminiyo ca bhikkhuniyo 'ti . . . ekâ
paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. || 8 ||

samsatthânam bhikkhunînam yâvatatiyam samanubhâsa-
nâya na paṭinissajjantînam samghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ
paññatto . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . samba-
hulâ bhikkhuniyo samsatthâ viharimso . . . ekâ paññatti
. . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. || 9 ||

samsatthâ 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mâ tumhe nânâ
viharitthâ 'ti uyyojentiya yâvatatiyam samanubhâsanâya na
paṭinissajjantiyâ samghâdiseso . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññatto
. . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ
bhikkhunî samsatthâ 'va ayye . . . 'ti uyyojesi . . . ekâ
paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. || 10 ||

dasa samghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânam :

ussaya-cori, gâmantam, ukkhittam, khâdanena ca,
kin te, kupitâ, kismiñci, samsatth', aññaya te dasâ 'ti.]

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . pattasannicayam karontiyâ
nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .
chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhi-
kkhuniyo pattasannicayam akamsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . .
dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. || 1 ||

akâlacivaram kâlacivaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ bhâjâpentiya
nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .
Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhi-

kkhunî akâlacîvaram kâlacîvaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvâ bhâjâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

bhikkhuniyâ saddhim cîvaram parivattetvâ acchindantiyâ nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ saddhim cîvaram parivattetvâ acchindi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||3||

aññam viññâpetvâ aññam viññâpentiyâ nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî aññam viññâpetvâ aññam viññâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||4||

aññam cetâpetvâ aññam cetâpentiyâ . . . (see § 4. *Instead of viññ° read cet°.*) ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena saṃghikena aññam cetâpentiyâ nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo aññadatthikena . . . aññam cetâpesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena saṃghikena saññâcikena aññam cetâpentiyâ . . . ||7||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena mahâjanikena aññam cetâpentiyâ . . . ||8||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena anuddisikena mahâjanikena saññâcikena aññam cetâpentiyâ . . . ||9||

aññadatthikena parikkhârena aññuddisikena puggalikena saññâcikena aññam cetâpentiyâ nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî aññadatthikena . . . aññam cetâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||10||

atirekacatukkamsaparamam garupâpuraṇam cetâpentiyâ nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî rājānam kambalam viññâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||11||

atirekaadḍhateyyakamsaparamam lahupâpuraṇam cetâ-

pentiyâ nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhuni rājānaṃ khomaṃ viññāpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 12 ||

dvādasa nissaggiyâ pācittiyâ niṭṭhitā. tass' uddānaṃ :

pattaṃ, akālakālaṃ ca, parivatte ca, viññāpe,
cetāpetvā, aññadatthi saṃghikaṃ ca, mahājani,
saññācikā, puggalikā, catukkams', adḍhateyyakā 'ti.

yan tena bhagavatā . . . lasuṇaṃ khādantiyâ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhuni na mattaṃ jānitvā lasuṇaṃ harāpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. || 1 ||

sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpentiyâ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sambādhe lomaṃ saṃharāpesuṃ . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. || 2 ||

talaghātake pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . dve bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . dve bhikkhuniyo talaghātakaṃ akamsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. || 3 ||

jatumaṭṭhake pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . aññatarâ bhikkhuni jatumaṭṭhakam ādiyi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. || 4 ||

atirekadvaṅgulapabbaparamaṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyantiyâ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sakkesu paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . aññatarâ bhikkhuni atigambhīraṃ udakasuddhikaṃ ādiyi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. || 5 ||

bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pāniyena vā vidhūpanena vā upatiṭṭhantiyâ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyâ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . aññatarâ bhikkhuni bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pāniyena ca vidhūpanena ca upatiṭṭhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. || 6 ||

âmakadhaññaṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ pâcittiyam . . .
 Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba
 . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo âmakadhaññaṃ viññâpetvâ
 bhuñjimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi
 samuṭṭhâti. ||7||

uccâram vâ passâvam vâ saṃkâram vâ vighâsam vâ tiro-
 kuḍḍe chaḍḍentiya pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam
 . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ârabba . . . aññatarâ bhi-
 kkhunî uccâram pi passâvam pi saṃkâram pi vighâsam pi
 tirokuḍḍe chaḍḍesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhâ-
 nehi samuṭṭhâti. ||8||

uccâram vâ passâvam vâ saṃkâram vâ vighâsam vâ harite
 chaḍḍentiya pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .
 sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhu-
 niyo uccâram pi . . . vighâsam pi harite chaḍḍesum . . .
 ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||9||

naccam vâ gîtam vâ vâditam vâ dassanâya gacchantiya
 pâcittiyam . . . Rājagahe paññattam . . . chabbaggiyâ bhi-
 kkhuniyo ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo naccam
 pi gîtam pi vâditam pi dassanâya agamaṃsu . . . ekâ
 paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||10||

lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhim eken' ekâya
 santiṭṭhantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .
 aññataram bhikkhunim ârabba . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî
 rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhim eken' ekâ santiṭṭhi
 . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. theyyasatthake. ||11||

paṭicchanne okâse purisena saddhim . . . (see § 11. *Instead*
of rattandhakâre appadîpe read paṭicchanne okâse.) ||12||

ajjhokâse purisena saddhim . . . ||13||

rathiyâ vâ byûhe vâ siṅghâtake vâ purisena saddhim eken'
 ekâya santiṭṭhantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam
 . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhi-
 kkhunî rathiyâpi byûhe pi siṅghâtake pi purisena saddhim
 eken' ekâ santiṭṭhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. theyya-
 satthake. ||14||

purebhattam kulâni upasaṃkamitvâ âsane nisîditvâ sâmike
 anâpucchâ pakkamantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ pañ-

ñattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ârabba . . . aññatarâ
bhikkhunî purebhattam . . . anâpucchâ pakkâmi . . . ekâ
paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||15||

pacchâbhattam kulâni upasamkamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ
âsane abhinisîdantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam
. . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ
bhikkhunî pacchâbhattam . . . abhinisîdi . . . ekâ paññatti
. . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||16||

vikâle kulâni upasamkamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ seyyam
santharitvâ vâ santharâpetvâ vâ abhinisîdantiyâ pâcittiyam
. . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo
ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo vikâle kulâni upasaṃ-
kamitvâ sâmike anâpucchâ seyyam santharitvâ abhinisîdamsu
. . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||17||

duggahitena dûpadhâritena param ujjhâpentiya pâcittiyam
. . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim
ârabba . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî duggahitena dûpadhâri-
tena param ujjhâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhâ-
nehi samuṭṭhâti. ||18||

attânam vâ param vâ nirayena vâ brahmacariyena vâ
abhisapantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .
Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî
attânam pi param pi nirayena pi brahmacariyena pi abhisapi
. . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||19||

attânam vadhivâ vadhivâ rodantiyâ pâcittiyam . . .
Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Caṇḍakâliṃ bhikkhunim ârabba
. . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî attânam vadhivâ vadhivâ
rodi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||20||

rattandhakâravaggo dutiyo.

naggâ nhâyantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam
. . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhi-
kkhuniyo naggâ nhâyimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi
s. s. eḷakalomake. ||21||

pamâṇâtikkantam udakasâṭikam kârâpentiya pâcittiyam
. . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo
ârabba . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo appamâṇikâyo uda-
kasâṭikâyo dhâresum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi sam-
uṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||22||

bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram visibbetvâ vâ visibbâpetvâ vâ n'eva sibbentiyâ na sibbâpanâya ussukkam karontiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Tullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ . . . n'eva sibbesi na sibbâpanâya ussukkam akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkbepe. ||23||

pañcâbikam saṃghâṭicâram atikkâmentiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuninam hattbe cîvaram nikkhipitvâ santaruttarena janapadacârikam pakkamimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||24||

cîvarasamkamanîyam dhârentiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ârabba . . . aññatarâ bhikkhunî aññatarâya bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram anâpucchâ pârupi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||25||

gaṇassa cîvaralâbham antarâyam karontiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî gaṇassa cîvaralâbham antarâyam akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||26||

dhammikam cîvaravibhaṅgam paṭibâhantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî dhammikam cîvaravibhaṅgam paṭibâhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||27||

agârikassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ samaṇacîvaram dentiya pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Tullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî agârikassa samaṇacîvaram adâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||28||

dubbacîvarapaccâsâya cîvarakâlasamayam atikkâmentiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Tullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Tullanandâ bhikkhunî dubbacîvarapaccâsâya cîvarakâlasamayam atikkâmesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||29||

dhammikam kaṭhinuddhâram paṭibâbantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim

ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî dhammikaṃ kaṭhi-nuddhâraṃ paṭibâhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhâ-nehi samuṭṭhâti. ||30||

nhânavaggo tatiyo.

dvinnam bhikkhunînam ekamañce tuvattentînam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo dve ekamañce tuvattesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalo-make. ||31||

dvinnam bhikkhunînam ekattharaṇapâvuraṇe tuvattentînam pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaṇapâvuraṇe tuvattesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||32||

bhikkhuniyâ sañcicca aphâsum karontiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ sañcicca aphâsum akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||33||

dukkhitam sahaḷiviniṃ n'eva upaṭṭhentiyaṃ na upaṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ karontiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî dukkhitam sahaḷiviniṃ n'eva upaṭṭhesi na upaṭṭhâpanâya ussukkaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||34||

bhikkhuniyâ upassayam datvâ kupitâya anattamanâya nikkadḍhantiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniyâ upassayam datvâ kupitâ anattamanâ nikkadḍhi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||35||

samsaṭṭhâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjantiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . Caṇḍakâlim bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Caṇḍakâlî bhikkhunî samsaṭṭhâ vihari . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||36||

antoraṭṭhe sâsaṇkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikâya câri-kaṃ carantiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . .

sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antoraṭṭhe sāsāṅkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikāyo cārikaṃ carimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||37||

tioraṭṭhe sāsāṅkasammate . . . (see § 37). ||38||

antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo antovassaṃ cārikaṃ carimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||39||

vassaṃ vutthāya bhikkhuniyā cārikaṃ na pakkamantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassaṃ vutthā cārikaṃ na pakkamimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||40||

tuvaṭṭavaggo catuttho.

rājāgāraṃ vā cittāgāraṃ vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharaniṃ vā dassanāya gacchantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo rājāgaram pi cittāgāraṃ pi dassanāya agamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||41||

āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkaṃ vā paribhuñjantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo āsandiṃ pi pallaṅkaṃ pi paribhuñjimṣu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||42||

suttaṃ kantantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo suttaṃ kantiṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||43||

gihiveyyāvaccam karantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyāvaccam akamaṃsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||44||

bhikkhunihi eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamehīti vuccamānāya sādhu 'ti paṭisunītvā n' eva vūpasamentiyaṃ na vūpasamāya ussukkaṃ karantiyā pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattihiyā paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . .

Thullanandâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunîhi eh' ayye . . . vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisunivâ n'eva vûpasamesi na vûpasamâya ussukkaṃ akâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||45||

agârikassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ dentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî agârikassa sahatthâ khâdaniyaṃ pi bhojaniyaṃ pi adâsi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. elakalomake. ||46||

âvasathacivaraṃ anissajjitvâ paribhuñjantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî âvasathacivaraṃ anissajjitvâ paribhuñji . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||47||

âvasathaṃ anissajjitvâ cārikaṃ pakkamantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ârabha . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî âvasathaṃ anissajjitvâ cārikaṃ pakkāmi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||48||

tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||49||

tiracchānavijjaṃ vācentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 49. *Instead of pariyāpuṇimsu read vācesu.*) ||50||

cittāgāravaggo pañcamo.

jānaṃ sabhikkhukaṃ ârāmaṃ anāpucchâ pavisantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattthiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabha . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo anāpucchâ ârāmaṃ pavisimsu . . . ekâ paññatti dve anupaññattiyo . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||51||

bhikkhuṃ akkosantiyaṃ paribhāsantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Vesālīyâ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabha . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo âyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ akkosimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tihi samuttāhānehi samuttāhi. ||52||

caṇḍikatāya gaṇaṃ paribhāsantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāva-

tthiyā paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ārabha . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī caṇḍikatā gaṇam paribhāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||53||

nimantitāya vā pavāritāya vā khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhuñjantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhuttāvī pavāritā aññatra bhuñjimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||54||

kulam maccharāyantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññataiā bhikkhunī kulam maccharāyi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||55||

abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vassantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vassimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||56||

vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe tīhi ṭhānehi na pavārentiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo vassam vutthā bhikkhusaṃgham na pavāresum . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||57||

ovādāya vā saṃvāsāya vā na gacchantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sakkesu paññattam . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ovādam na gacchimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapārājike. ||58||

uposatham pi na pucchantiyā ovādam pi na yācantiyā pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabha . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uposatham pi na pucchimsu ovādam pi na yācimsu . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||59||

pasākhe jātam gaṇḍam vā rūhitam vā anapaloketvā saṃgham vā gaṇam vā purisena saddhim eken' ekāya bhedāpentiya pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā paññattam . . . aññataram bhikkhunim ārabha . . . aññatarā bhikkhunī pasākhe jātam gaṇḍam purisena saddhim eken' ekā bhedāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||60||

ārāmaṃvaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhinim vutthāpentiya pācittiyam . . . Sāvattthiyā pañ-

ñattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo gabbhinim vuṭṭhâpesum . . . ekâ paññatti . . . tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti. ||61||

pâyantiṃ vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . ||62||

dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham sikkhamânam vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . ||63||

dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham sikkhamânam saṃghena asammatam vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . ||64||

ûnavâdasavassam gihigatam vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . ||65||

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassam gihigatam dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . ||66||

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassam gihigatam dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammatam vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . ||67||

sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n'eva anugaṇhantiyaṃ na anuggahâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyaṃ paññattam Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n'eva anuggahesi na anuggahâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||68||

vuṭṭhâpitam pavattinim dve vassâni nânubandhantiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyaṃ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo vuṭṭhâpitam pavattinim dve vassâni nânubandhimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. paṭhamapârâjike. ||69||

sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ n'eva vûpakâsentiyaṃ na vûpakâsâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyaṃ paññattam . . . Thullanandam bhikkhunim ârabba . . . Thullanandâ bhikkhunî sahajîvinim vuṭṭhâpetvâ n'eva vûpakâsesi na vûpakâsâpesi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||70||
gabbhinîvaggo sattamo.

ûnavâsativassam kumâribhûtam vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . (see § 61). ||71||

paripuṇṇavâsativassam kumâribhûtam dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkham vuṭṭhâpentiyaṃ pâcittiyam . . . ||72||

paripuṇṇavāṣativassam kumāribhūtaṃ dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkham saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . ||73||

ūnadvādasavassāya vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ūnadvādasavassā vuṭṭhāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||74||

paripuṇṇadvādasavassāya saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo paripuṇṇadvādasavassā saṃghena asammataṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||75||

alan tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānāya sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī ārabba . . . Caṇḍakālī bhikkhunī alan tāva te ayye vuṭṭhāpitenā 'ti vuccamānā sādhu 'ti paṭisunivā pacchā khīyadhammaṃ āpajji . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||76||

sikkhamānaṃ sace me tvaṃ ayye cīvaram dassasi evāhan taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmīti vatvā n'eva vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī sikkhamānaṃ sace me . . . vatvā n'eva vuṭṭhāpesi na vuṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ akāsi . . . ekā paññatti . . . ekena s. s. dhuranikkhepe. ||77||

sikkhamānaṃ sace maṃ tvaṃ ayye dve vassāni anubandhissasi evāhan taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmīti . . . (see § 77). ||78||

purisasamsatṭhaṃ kumārakasamsatṭhaṃ caṇḍim sokāvāsam sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī purisasamsatṭhaṃ . . . sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||79||

mātāpitūhi vā sāmikena vā ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhunī ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhunī mātāpitūhi pi sāmikenāpi ananuññātaṃ sikkhamānaṃ

vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . catūhi s. s., siyā vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ||80||

pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Rājagahe paññattaṃ . . . Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . Thullanandā bhikkhuniṃ pārivāsikachandadānena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||81||

anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||82||

ekaṃ vassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 82). ||83||

kumāribhūtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

chattupāhanaṃ dhārentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo chattupāhanaṃ dharesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti ekā anupaññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||84||

yānena yāyantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 84. *Read: yānena yāyimsu.*) ||85||

saṃghāṇiṃ dhārentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . aññataraṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabba . . . aññatarā bhikkhuniṃ saṃghāṇiṃ dhāresi . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||86||

itthālaṃkāraṃ dhārentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo itthālaṃkāraṃ dhāresuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||87||

gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see § 37. *Read: gandhavaṇṇakena nhāyimsu.*) ||88||

vāsitakena piñṇākena nhāyantiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . ||89||

bhikkhuniyaṃ ummaddāpentiyaṃ parimaddāpentiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . Sāvattiyaṃ paññattaṃ . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo ārabba . . . sambahulā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyaṃ ummaddāpesuṃ parimaddāpesuṃ . . . ekā paññatti . . . dvīhi s. s. eḷakalomake. ||90||

sikkhamânâya ummaddâpentiyâ parimaddâpentiyâ pâcittiyam . . . ||91||

sâmaṇeriyâ ummaddâpentiyâ parimaddâpentiyâ pâcittiyam . . . ||92||

gihiniyâ ummaddâpentiyâ parimaddâpentiyâ pâcittiyam . . . ||93||

bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisîdimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. kaṭhinake. ||94||

anokâsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba . . . sambahulâ bhikkhuniyo anokâsakatam bhikkhum pañham pucchimsu . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s. padasodhamme. ||95||

asamkacchikâya gâmaṃ pavisantiyâ pâcittiyam . . . Sâvatthiyâ paññattam . . . aṇṇataram bhikkhunim ârabba . . . aṇṇatarâ bhikkhunî asamkacchikâ gâmaṃ pâvisi . . . ekâ paññatti . . . dvîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. ||96||

chattupâhanavaggo navamo. navavaggakhuddakâ niṭṭhitâ.
tass' uddânam :

lasuṇaṃ, saṃhare lomam, tala-matṭhañ ca, suddhikaṃ,
bhuñjant,' âmakadhaññânam, dve vighâsena, dassanâ,|
andhakâre, paṭicchanne, ajjhokâse, rathikâya ca,
pure, pacchâ, vikâle ca, duggahi, niraye, vadhi,|
nagg'-odakâ, visibbetvâ, pañcâhikaṃ, saṃkamaniyam,
gaṇam, vibhaṅga-samaṇam, dubbalam, kaṭhinena ca,|
ekamañc'-attharaṇena ca, sañcicca, sahañjivini,
datvâ, saṃsatṭha-anto ca, tiro, vassam, na pakkame,|
râjâ, âsandi, suttañ ca, gihi, vûpasamena ca,
dade, cîvar'-âvasatham, pariyâpuṇaṃ ca, vâcaye,|
ârâm', akkosa-caṇḍi ca, bhuñjeyya, kulamacchari,
vase, pavâraṇ'-ovâdam, dve dhamme, pasâkhena ca,|
gabbhinî, pâyantî, cha dhamme, asammatt', ûnadvâdasa,

paripunṇaṇ ca, saṃghena, saha, vuṭṭhâ, cha pañca ca, |
 kumâri, dve ca, saṃghena, dvâdas, 'asammatena ca,
 alam, sace ca, dve vassam, samsatṭhâ, sâmikeua ca, |
 pârivâsik'-ânuvassam, duve vuṭṭhâpanena ca,
 chatta-yânenâ, saṃghaṇi, itthâlamkâra-vanṇake, |
 piṇṇâka-bhikkhunî c' eva, sikkhâ ca, sâmaṇerikâ,
 gihi, bhikkhussa purato, anokâsam, saṃkacchikâ 'ti. |

tesam vaggânam uddânam :

lasun'-andhakârâ, nhânam, tuvattâ, cittâgâarakâ,
 ârâmaṇ, gabbhinî c' eva, kumârâ, chattupâhanâ 'ti. |

sappim viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ pâṭidesaniyam . . . Sâ-
 vatthiyâ paññattam . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo ârabba
 . . . chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sappim viññâpetvâ bhuñjimsu
 . . . ekâ paññatti ekâ anupaññatti . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi
 samuṭṭhâti. || 1 ||

telam viññâpetvâ . . . || 2 ||

madhum viññâpetvâ . . . || 3 ||

phâṇitam viññâpetvâ . . . || 4 ||

maccham viññâpetvâ . . . || 5 ||

maṃsam viññâpetvâ . . . || 6 ||

khîram viññâpetvâ . . . || 7 ||

dadhim viññâpetvâ . . . catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhâti,
 siyâ kâyanto samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyanto ca
 vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca
 samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca
 samuṭṭhâti. || 8 ||

aṭṭha pâṭidesaniyâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânam :

sappi, telam, madhuñ c' eva, phâṇitam, maccham eva ca,
 maṃsam, khîram, dadhiñ câpi viññâpetvâna bhikkhunî:
 pâṭidesaniyâ aṭṭha sayambuddhena desitâ 'ti. |

ye sikkhâpadâ Bhikkhuvibhaṅge vitthâritâ te saṃkhipitvâ
 Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge katthapaññattivâro niṭṭhito. || 1 ||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâyasam-
 saggam sâdiyantî kati âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ . . . sâdi-

yantî tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, adhakkhakam ubbhajânumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sâdiyati âpatti pārâjikassa, ubbhakkhakam adhojânumaṇḍalam gahaṇam sâdiyati âpatti thullaccayassa, kâyapaṭibaddham gahaṇam sâdiyati âpatti dukkaṭassa. avassutâ . . . sâdiyantî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||1||

vajjapaṭicchâdikâ bhikkhunî vajjam paṭicchâdentî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, jânam pārâjikam dhammam paṭicchâdeti âpatti pārâjikassa, vematikâ paṭicchâdeti âpatti thullaccayassa, âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âpatti dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchâdikâ bhikkhunî vajjam paṭicchâdentî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||2||

ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyam samanubhâsanâya na paṇissajjantî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti pārâjikassa. ukkhittânuvattikâ bh. y. s. na paṇissajjantî imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||3||

aṭṭhamam vatthum paripûrentî . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, purisena itthannâmâ âgacchâ 'ti vuttâ gacchati âpatti dukkaṭassa, purisassa hatthapâsam okkantamatte âpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭhamam vatthum paripûreti âpatti pārâjikassa. aṭṭhamam v. p. imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. ||4||

pârâjikâ niṭṭhitâ.

ussayavâdikâ bhikkhunî aṭṭam karontî tisso âp. âp., ekassa âroceti âpatti dukkaṭassa, dutiyassa âroceti âpatti thullaccayassa, aṭṭapariyosâne âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. ||1||

coriṃ vuṭṭhâpentî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ dukkaṭam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. saṃghâdisesassa. ||2||

ekâ gâmantaraṃ gacchantî tisso âp. âp., gacchati âp. dukk., paṭhamam pâdam parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. thull., dutiyam pâdam atikkâmeti âp. saṃghâdisesassa. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasamgham anaññâya gaṇassa chandaṃ osârentî tisso âp. âp., ñattiyâ . . . (see § 2.) ||4||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñ-

jantī tisso āp. āp., khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. thull., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. samgh., udakadantapoṇaṃ paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukkaṭassa. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vā anavassuto vā yato tvaṃ anavassutā, iṅgh' ayye yaṇ te eso purisapuggalo deti khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā taṃ tvaṃ sahaṭṭhā paṭiggahetvā khāda vā bhuñja vā 'ti nyyojenti tisso āp. āp., tassā vacanena khādissāmi bhuñjissāmīti paṭigaṇhāti āp. dukk., ajjhohāre ajjhohāre āp. thull., bhojanapariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ||6||

kupitā bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ . . . (see § 2). ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccākata bhikkhunī yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., ñattiyā . . . ||8||

saṃsaṭṭhā bhikkhuniyo yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantiyo tisso āpattiyo āpajjanti, ñattiyā . . . ||9||

saṃsaṭṭhā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā viharitthā 'ti uyyojenti yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī tisso āp. āp., ñattiyā . . . ||10||

saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā.

pattasannicayaṃ karontī ekaṃ āpattim āpajjati nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||1||

akālacīvaraṃ kālacīvaran ti adhiṭṭhahitvā bhājāpentī dve āp. āp., bhājāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, bhājāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||2||

bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ cīvaraṃ parivattetvā acchindantī dve āp. āp., acchindati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, acchinne nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||3||

aññaṃ viññāpetvā aññaṃ viññāpentī dve āp. āp., viññāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, viññāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||4||

aññaṃ cetāpetvā aññaṃ cetāpentī . . . (see § 4). ||5||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṃghikena aññaṃ cetāpentī dve āp. āp., cetāpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, cetāpite nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||6||

aññadatthikena parikkhārena aññuddisikena saṃghikena saṃyācikena (. . . mahājanikena . . . mahājanikena saṃyā-

cikena . . . puggalikenā saṃyâcikenā) aññaṃ cetâpentî . . .
(see § 6.) ||7-10||

atirekacatukkāṃsaparamāṃ garupāvuraṇāṃ cetâpentî dve
âp. âp., cetâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, cetâpite nissaggiyaṃ pâ-
cittiyaṃ. ||11||

atirekaaddhateyyakāṃsaparamāṃ lahupāvuraṇāṃ cetâpentî
. . . ||12||

nissaggiyâ pâcittiyaṃ niṭṭhiṭṭhâ.

lasuṇāṃ khâdantî dve âp. âp., khâdissâṃmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp.
dukk., ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||1||

sambâdhe lomāṃ saṃharâpentî dve âp. âp., saṃharâpeti
payoge dukkaṭaṃ, saṃharite âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||2||

talaghâtaṃ karontî dve âp. âp., karoti payoge dukkaṭaṃ,
kate âpatti pâcittiyaṃ. ||3||

jatumaṭṭhakāṃ âdiyaṇtî dve âp. âp., âdiyati payoge dukka-
ṭaṃ, âdinne âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||4||

atirekadvāṅgulapabbaparamāṃ udakasuddhikāṃ âdiyaṇtî
dve . . . (see § 4) ||5||

bhikkhussa bhuñjantassa pâniyena vâ vidhûpanena vâ upa-
tiṭṭhantî dve âp. âp., hatthapâse tiṭṭhati âp. pâcittiyaṃ,
hatthapâsaṃ vijahitvâ tiṭṭhati, âp. dukkaṭassa. ||6||

âmakadhaññaṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantî dve âp. âp., bhuñ-
jissâṃmîti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukk., ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp.
pâcittiyaṃ. ||7||

uccâraṃ vâ passâvaṃ vâ saṃkâraṃ vâ vighâsaṃ vâ
tirokudde chaddentî dve âp. âp., chaddeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ,
chaddite âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||8||

uccâraṃ vâ . . . vighâsaṃ vâ harite chaddentî . . . ||9||

naccaṃ vâ gîtaṃ vâ vâditaṃ vâ dassanâya gacchantî dve
âp. âp., gacchati âpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhiṭṭhâ passati vâ
suṇâti vâ âp. pâcittiyaṃ. ||10||

lasuṇavaggo paṭhamo.

rattandhakâre appadîpe purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ
santiṭṭhantî dve âp. âp., hatthapâse tiṭṭhati âp. pâcittiyaṃ,
hatthapâsaṃ vijahitvâ tiṭṭhati âp. dukkaṭassa. ||11||

paṭicchanne okâse purisena saddhiṃ eken' ekâ santiṭṭhantî
. . . ||12||

ajjhokāse purisena saddhim eken' ekā santiṭṭhantī . . . ||13||
 rathiyā vā byūhe vā siṅghātake vā purisena saddhim eken'
 ekā santiṭṭhantī . . . ||14||

purebhattaṃ kulāni upasaṃkamitvā āsane nisīditvā sāmike
 anāpucchā pakkamantī dve āp. āp., paṭhamam pādam ano-
 vassakaṃ atikkāmeti āp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam pādam atikkā-
 meti āp. pācittiyassa. ||15||

pacchābhattaṃ kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā
 āsane nisīdantī dve āp. āp., nisīdati payoge dukkaṭam, nisinne
 āp. pācittiyassa. ||16||

vikāle kulāni upasaṃkamitvā sāmike anāpucchā seyyam
 santharivā vā santharāpetvā vā abhinisīdantī dve āp. āp., abhi-
 nisīdati payoge dukkaṭam, abhinisinne āp. pācittiyassa. ||17||

duggahitena dūpadhāritena param ujjhāpentī dve āp. āp.,
 ujjhāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, ujjhāpiti āp. pācittiyassa. ||18||

attānam vā param vā nirayena vā brahmacariyena vā
 abhisapantī dve āp. āp., abhisapati payoge dukkaṭam, abhisa-
 piti āp. pācittiyassa. ||19||

attānam vadhitvā vadhitvā rodantī dve āp. āp., vadhati
 rodati āp. pācittiyassa, vadhati na rodati āp. dukkaṭassa. ||20||
 rattandhakāravaggo dutiyo.

naggā nhāyanti dve āp. āp., nhāyati payoge dukkaṭam,
 nhānapariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||21||

pamānātikkaṇṇam udakasāṭikam kārāpentī dve āp. āp.,
 kārāpeti payoge dukkaṭam, kārāpiti āp. pācittiyassa. ||22||

bhikkhunīyā cīvaram visibbetvā vā visibbāpetvā vā n'eva
 sibbentī na sibbāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekaṃ āp. āp.
 pācittiyam. ||23||

pañcāhikaṃ saṃghāṭicāram atikkāmentī ekaṃ . . . ||24||
 cīvarasaṃkamaniyam dhārentī dve āp. āp., dhāreti payoge
 dukkaṭam, dhārite āp. pācittiyassa. ||25||

gaṇassa cīvaralābham antarāyam karontī dve āp. āp.,
 karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate āp. pācittiyassa. ||26||

dhammikaṃ cīvaravibhaṅgaṃ paṭibāhantī dve āp. āp.,
 paṭibāhati payoge dukkaṭam, paṭibāhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||27||

agārikassa vā paribbājakassa vā paribbājikāya vā samaṇa-
 cīvaram dentī dve āp. āp., deti payoge dukkaṭam, dinne āp.
 pācittiyassa. ||28||

dubbalacīvarapaccāsāya cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentī dve āp. āp., atikkāmeti payoge dukkaṭam, atikkāmite āp. pācittiyassa. ||29||

dhammikam kaṭṭhinuddhāram paṭibāhantī dve . . . (see § 27). ||30||

nhānavaggo tatiyo.

dve bhikkhuniyo ekamañce tuvattentiyo dve āpattiyo āpajjanti, nipajjanti payoge dukkaṭam, nīpanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||31||

dve bhikkhuniyo ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvattentiyo . . . ||32||

bhikkhuniyā sañcicca aphāsum karontī dve āp. āp., karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate āp. pācittiyassa. ||33||

dukkhitam sahaṇṇiṇiṃ n' eva upaṭṭhenti na upaṭṭhāpanāya ussukkaṃ karontī ekam āp. āp. pācittiyam. ||34||

bhikkhuniyā upassayam datvā kupitā anattamanā nikkadḍhantī dve āp. āp., nikkadḍhati payoge dukkaṭam, nikkadḍhite āp. pācittiyassa. ||35||

samsaṭṭhā bhikkhunī yāvattiyam samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjantī dve āpattiyo āpajjati, nāttiyā dukkaṭam, kammavācāpariyosāne āp. pācittiyassa. ||36||

antoratṭhe sāsāṇkasammate sappatibhaye asatthikā cārikam carantī dve āp. āp., paṭipajjati payoge dukkaṭam, paṭipanne āp. pācittiyassa. ||37||

tiroratṭhe sāsāṇkasammate . . . (see § 37). ||38||

antovassam cārikam carantī dve āp. āp., paṭipajjati . . . ||39||

vassam vutthā bhikkhunī cārikam na pakkamantī ekam āpattiṃ āpajjati pācittiyam. ||40||

tuvattavaggo catuttho.

rājāgāram vā cittāgāram vā ārāmaṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā pokkharāṇiṃ vā dassanāya gacchantī dve āp. āp., gacchati āpatti dukkaṭassa, yattha ṭhitā passati āp. pācittiyassa. ||41||

āsandiṃ vā pallaṅkam vā paribhuñjantī dve āp. āp., paribhuñjati pay. dukk., paribhutte āp. pācittiyassa. ||42||

suttam kantantī dve āp. āp., kantati payoge dukkaṭam, ujjavujjave āp. pācittiyassa. ||43||

gihiveyyāvaccam karontī dve āp. āp., karoti payoge dukkaṭam, kate āp. pācittiyassa. ||44||

bhikkhuniyâ eh' ayye imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamehîti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisunivâ n' eva vûpasamentî na vûpasamâya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyam. || 45 ||

agârikassa vâ paribbâjakassa vâ paribbâjikâya vâ sahatthâ khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ dentî dve âp. âp., deti payoge dukkaṭam, dinne âp. pâcittiyassa. || 46 ||

âvasathacîvaram anissajjitvâ paribhuñjanti dve âp. âp., paribhuñjati payoge dukkaṭam, paribhutte âp. pâcittiyassa. || 47 ||

âvasatham anissajjitvâ cârikam pakkamanti dve âp. âp., paṭhamam pâdam parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam pâdam atikkâmeti âp. pâcittiyassa. || 48 ||

tiracchânavijjam pariyâpuṇanti dve âp. âp., pariyâpuṇâti payoge dukkaṭam, pade pade âp. pâcittiyassa. || 49 ||

tiracchânavijjam vâcentî dve âp. âp., vâceti payoge . . . || 50 ||
cittâgâravaggo pañcama.

jânam sabhikkhukam ârâmaṃ anâpucchâ pavisanti dve âp. âp., paṭhamam pâdam parikkhepaṃ . . . (see § 48.) || 51 ||

bhikkhum akkosanti paribhâsanti dve âp. âp., akkosati payoge dukkaṭam, akkosite âp. pâcittiyassa. || 52 ||

caṇḍikatâ gaṇam paribhâsanti dve âp. âp., paribhâsati payoge dukkaṭam, paribhâsite âp. pâcittiyassa. || 53 ||

nimantitâ vâ pavâritâ vâ khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ bhuñjanti dve âp. âp., khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmiṃti paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâcittiyassa. || 54 ||

kulam maccharâyanti dve âp. âp., maccharâyati payoge dukkaṭam, maccharite âp. pâcittiyassa. || 55 ||

abhikkhuke âvâse vassaṃ vasantî dve âp. âp., vassaṃ vassissâmiṃti senâsanam paññâpeti pâniyam paribhojaniyam upaṭṭhâpeti pariveṇam sammajjati âp. dukkaṭassa, saha aruṇuggamanâ âp. pâcittiyassa. || 56 ||

vassaṃ vutthâ bhikkhunî ubhatosaṃghe tîhi ṭhânehi na pavârentî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyam. || 57 ||

ovâdâya vâ saṃvâsâya vâ na gacchantî ekaṃ . . . || 58 ||

uposatham pi na pucchanti ovâdam pi na yâcanti ekaṃ . . . || 59 ||

pasâkhe jâtam gaṇam vâ rūhitam vâ anapaloketvâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ purisena saddhim eken' ekâ bhedaṇṭi

dve âp. âp., bhedâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, bhiṇne âp. pâcittiyassa. || 60 ||

ârâmaṃvaggo chaṭṭho.

gabbhinim vuṭṭhâpentî dve âp. âp., vuṭṭhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, vuṭṭhâpīte âp. pâcittiyassa. || 61 ||

pâyantiṃ . . . dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ . . . dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ sikkhamânaṃ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ . . . ûnadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ . . . paripuṇṇadvâdasavassaṃ gihigataṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ vuṭṭhâpentî dve âp. âp., vuṭṭhâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, vuṭṭhâpīte âp. pâcittiyassa. || 62-67 ||

sahajiviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ dve vassâni n' eva anugaṇhantî nânuggahâpentî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. || 68 ||

vuṭṭhâpitaṃ pavattiniṃ dve vassâni nânubandhantî ekaṃ . . . || 69 ||

sahajiviniṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ n' eva vûpakâsentî na vûpakâsâpentî ekaṃ . . . || 70 ||

gabbhinîvaggo sattamo.

ûnavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . (see § 61). || 71 ||

paripuṇṇavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 72 ||

paripuṇṇavîsativassaṃ kumâribhûtaṃ dve vassâni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaṃ saṃghena asaṃmataṃ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 73 ||

ûnadvâdasavassâ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 74 ||

paripuṇṇadvâdasavassâ saṃghena asaṃmatâ vuṭṭhâpentî . . . || 75 ||

alan tâva te ayye vuṭṭhâpitenâ 'ti vuccamânâ sâdhû 'ti paṭisunītvâ pacchâ khîyadhammaṃ âpajjantî dve âp. âp., khîyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, khîyite âp. pâcittiyassa. || 76 ||

sikkhamânaṃ sace me tvaṃ ayye cîvaraṃ dassasi evâhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhâpessâmīti vatvâ n' eva vuṭṭhâpentî na vuṭṭhâpanîya ussukkaṃ karontî ekaṃ âp. âp. pâcittiyaṃ. || 77 ||

sikkhamānaṃ sace maṃ tvaṃ ayye dve vassāni anu-
bandhissasi evāhaṃ taṃ vuṭṭhāpessāmīti . . . || 78 ||

purisasamsaṭṭhaṃ kumārakasamsaṭṭhaṃ caṇḍim sokāvāsaṃ
sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . (see § 71). || 79 ||

mâtâpitûhi vâ sâmikena vâ ananuññâtaṃ sikkhamānaṃ
vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 80 ||

pârivâsikachaudadânaena sikkhamānaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 81 ||

anuvassaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 82 ||

ekavassaṃ dve vuṭṭhāpentī . . . || 83 ||

kumâribhûtavaggo aṭṭhamo.

chattupâhanaṃ dhârentī dve âp. âp., dhâreti payoge
dukkaṭaṃ, dhârīte âp. pâcittiyassa. || 84 ||

yânaena yâyanti dve âp. âp., yâyati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, yâyite
âp. pâcittiyassa. || 85 ||

samghâṇim dhârentī . . . (see § 84). || 86 ||

itthâlaṃkâraṃ dhârentī . . . || 87 ||

gandhavaṇṇakena nhâyanti dve âp. âp., nhâyati payoge
dukkaṭaṃ, nhânapariyosâne âp. pâcittiyassa. || 88 ||

vâsītena piññâkena nhâyanti . . . || 89 ||

bhikkhuniyâ . . . (sikkhamânâyâ . . . sâmaṇeriyâ . . .
gihiniyâ . . .) ummaddâpentī parimaddâpentī dve âp. âp.,
ummaddâpeti payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ummaddite âp. pâcitti-
yassa. || 90-93 ||

bhikkhussa purato anâpucchâ âsane nisīdanti dve âp. âp.,
nisīdati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, nisinne âp. pâcittiyassa. || 94 ||

anokâsakataṃ bhikkhuṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti dve âp. âp.,
pucchati payoge dukkaṭaṃ, pucchite âp. pâcittiyassa. || 95 ||

asaṃkacchikâ gâmaṃ pavisanti dve âp. âp., paṭhamam
pâdam parikkhepaṃ atikkâmeti âp. dukkaṭassa, dutiyam
pâdam atikkâmeti âp. pâcittiyassa. || 96 ||

chattupâhanavaggo navamo. khuddakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

sappim (. . . telam . . . madhum . . . phañitam . . .
macchaṃ . . . maṃsaṃ . . . khīraṃ . . . dadhim . . .)
viññâpetvâ bhuñjanti dve âp. âp., bhuñjissāmīti paṭigraṇhāti
âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjhohāre ajjhohāre âp. pāṭidesaniyassa. || 1-8 ||

aṭṭhapāṭidesaniyaṃ niṭṭhitam. katāpattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam
dutiyaṃ. || 2. ||

avassutāya bhikkhuniyā avassutassa purisapuggalassa kāya-saṃsaggamā sādīyantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti. avassutāya . . . vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. — pa —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . ekam vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāravipattiṃ.

vipattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ. ||3||

avassutāya . . . āpattiyo sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā. avassutāya . . . āpattikkhandhānaṃ tihi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. — la —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo . . . dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pāṭidesaniyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. ||4||

avassutāya . . . āpattiyo channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. avassutāya . . . āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. — la —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam. ||5||

avassutāya . . . āpattiyo catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kattaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ. avassutāya . . . adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. — la —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjantiyā āpattiyo . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||6||

avassutāya . . . āpattiyo sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammanti. avassutāya . . . samathānaṃ tihi samathehi sammanti, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena ca.

— la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjantiyâ âpattiyo . . . tîhi samathehi sammanti . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca.

samathavâraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamam. || 7 ||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa kâya-samsaggam sâdiyanti kati âpattiyo âpajjati. avassutâ . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati, adhakkhakam . . . (see chap. 2) . . . imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannam âpattikkhandhanam katîhi âpattikkhandhehi sangahitâ, channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam katîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikarâṇanam katamam adhikarâṇam, sattannam samathânam katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam . . . (see I, 8) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanti kati âpattiyo âpajjati. dadhiṃ v. bh. dve âp. âp., bhuñjissâmiti paṭigayhâti âp. dukkaṭassa, ajjho-hâre ajjhohâre âp. pāṭidesaniyassa. dadhiṃ . . . imâ dve âp. âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati vipattiyo bhajanti . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam ekam vipattim bhajanti âcâravipattim, sattannam âpattikkhandhanam dvîhi âpattikkhandhehi sangahitâ siyâ pāṭidesaniyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam catûhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti, catunnam adhikarâṇanam âpattâdhikarâṇam, sattannam samathânam tîhi . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca.

samuccayavâraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. || 8 ||

yan tena bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arabatâ sammâsam-buddhena kâyasamsaggam sâdiyanapaccayâ pārâjīkam kattha paññattam kam ārabba kismiṃ vatthusmin ti — la — kenâbhatan ti. yan tena bhagavatâ . . . sâdiyanapaccayâ pārâjīkam kattha paññattan ti Sāvattihiyâ paññattam . . . (see chap. 1) . . . kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato — la — kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhatam :

Upâli Dāsako c' eva . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. || 1 ||

vajjapaṭicchâdanapaccayâ pārâjikam kattha paññattan ti . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ekena samuṭṭhâna samuṭṭhâti dhuranikkhepe. ||2||

yâvatatiam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ pārâjikam kattha paññattan ti . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||3||

aṭṭhamam vaṭṭhum paripûraṇapaccayâ pārâjikam . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

pârâjikâ nitṭhitâ.

yan tena bhagavatâ . . . ussayavâdikâya bhikkhuniyâ aṭṭam karaṇapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso kattha paññatto kam ârabha . . . (see chap. 1) . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti — la — kenâbhatan ti paramparâbhatam :

Upâli Dâsako c' eva . . . piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti. ||1||
corivuṭṭhâpanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ||2||

ekâya gâmantaram gamanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . paṭhamapârâjike. ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhittam bhikkhunim dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kâraṇasaṃgham anaññâya gaṇassa chandam osâraṇapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||4||

avassutâya bhikkhuniyâ avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . paṭhamapârâjike. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vâ anavassuto vâ yato tvam anavassutâ, iñgh' ayye yan te eso purisapuggalo deti khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ tam tvam sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ khâda vâ bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyojanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . samuṭṭhâti. ||6||

kupitâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâya bhikkhuniyâ yâvatatiam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||8||

samsatṭhânam bhikkhunînam yâvatatiam samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ saṃghâdiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||9||

samsaṭṭhā 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mā tumhe nānā viharitthā 'ti uyyojentiyaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā saṃghādiseso . . . dhuranikkhepe. ||10|| — la —

dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā pāṭidesaniyaṃ . . . catūhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. ||8||

katthapaññattivāraṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. ||9||

kāyasamsaggaṃ sādianapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. kāyasamsaggaṃ sādianapaccayā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. avassutā bhikkhunī avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajānumaṇḍalaṃ gahaṇaṃ sādīyati āpatti pârâjikassa, bhikkhu kāyena kayam āmasati āp. saṃghādisesassa, kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati āp. thullaccayassa, kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati āp. dukkaṭassa, aṅgulipatodake pācittiyaṃ. kāyasamsaggaṃ sādianapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||1||

vajjapaṭicchādanapaccayā kati . . . catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhunī jānaṃ pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pârâjikassa, vematikā paṭicchādeti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti āp. pācittiyassa, âcāravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti āp. dukkaṭassa. vajjapaṭicchādanapaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||2||

yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā kati . . . pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ukkhittānuvattikā bhikkhunī yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati ñattiyā dukkaṭam dvīhi kammavâcāhi thullaccayā kammavâcāpariyosāne āp. pârâjikassa, bhedaṇuvattikā bhikkhunī yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati āp. saṃghādisesassa, pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā yāv. sam. na paṭinissajjati āp. pācittiyassa. yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjanapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. ||3||

aṭṭhamam vatthum paripûraṇapaccayā kati . . . tisso āpattiyo āpajjati . . . (see chap. 2) . . . imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. ||4||

pârâjikā niṭṭhitā.

ussayavādikā bhikkhunī aṭṭam karaṇapaccayā tisso . . . (see chap. 2) . . . saṃghādisesassa. ||1||

corivutthâpanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||2||

ekâ gâmantaraṃ gamanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||3||

samaggena saṃghena ukkhitaṃ bhikkhuniṃ dhammena
vinayena satthu sâsanena anapaloketvâ kârakasamṃghaṃ
anaññâya gaṇassa chandaṃ osâraṇapaccayâ tisso . . . ||4||

avassutâ bhikkhunî avassutassa purisapuggalassa batthato
khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñ-
janapaccayâ tisso âp. âp., khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmiṃti paṭi-
gaṇhâti âp. thullaccayassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âpatti
saṃghâdisesassa, udakadantapaṇaṃ paṭigaṇhâti âp. dukka-
tassa. ||5||

kin te ayye eso purisapuggalo . . . bhuñja vâ 'ti uyyoja-
napaccayâ tisso . . . ||6||

kupitâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭi-
nissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||7||

kismiñcid eva adhikaraṇe paccâkatâ bhikkhunî yâvatati-
yaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso
. . . ||8||

samsatthâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na
paṭinissajjanapaccayâ tisso . . . ||9||

samsatthâ 'va ayye tumhe viharatha mâ tumhe nâuâ
vihariṭthâ 'ti uyyojenti yâv. sam. na paṭinissajjanapaccayâ
tisso . . . ||10||

dasa saṃghâdisesâ niṭṭhitâ.

— la —. dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ kati . . .
dve âpattiyo âpajjati, khâdissâmi bhuñjissâmiṃti paṭigaṇhâti
âp. dukkatassa, ajjhohâre ajjhohâre âp. pâṭidesaniyassa.
dadhiṃ viññâpetvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ imâ dve âpattiyo
âpajjati. ||8||

katâpattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ. ||10||

kâyasamsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vi-
pattinaṃ kati . . . (see chap. 3) . . . dve vipattiyo bhajanti
siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. — la —. dadhiṃ viññâ-
petvâ bhuñjanapaccayâ âpattiyo . . . âcâravipattiṃ.

vipattivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ. ||11||

kâyasamsaggaṃ sâdiyanapaccayâ âpattiyo sattannaṃ âpatti-

kkhandhānaṃ kaṭihi . . . pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-
hitā, siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesā-
pattikkhandhena siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pācitti-
yāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. — la —
dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo . . . dvīhi
āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-hitā siyā pāṭidesaniyāpattikkhan-
dhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena.

saṃgahavāraṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham. ||12||

kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo channam āpatti-
samuṭṭhānānaṃ kaṭihi . . . (see chap. 5) . . . — la —
dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā āpattiyo channam
āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ . . . ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti.

samuṭṭhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam. ||13||

kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo catunnam adhi-
karaṇānaṃ . . . (see chap. 6).

adhikaraṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||14||

kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā āpattiyo sattannam sama-
thānaṃ . . . (see chap. 7).

samathavāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamam. ||15||

kāyasamsaggam sādīyanapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati.
kāy. sād. pañca āpattiyo āpajjati, avassutā . . . (see chap. 10)
. . . aṅgulipatodake pācittiyam. kāyasamsaggam sādīyana-
paccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam
vipattinaṃ kati . . . (see I, 8) . . . kaṭihi samathehi
sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinaṃ dve vipattiyo
bhajanti siyā sīlavipattim siyā ācāravipattim, sattannam
āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-hitā siyā
pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāpattikkhandhena
siyā thullaccayāpattikkhandhena siyā pācittiyāpattikkhan-
dhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channam āpattisam-
uṭṭhānānaṃ ekena . . . (I, 8) . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca.
— la —. dadhiṃ viññāpetvā bhuñjanapaccayā kati . . .
dve āpattiyo āpajjati . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca 'ti. ||16||

samuccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge
soḷasa mahābhedaṃ niṭṭhitā.

III.

Samuṭṭhānass' uddānaṃ :

Aniccā sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhānattā ca saṃkhātā,
 nibbānañ c' eva paññatti anattā iti nicchayā. |
 buddhacande anuppanne buddhādice anuggate
 tesam sabhāgadhammānaṃ nāmamattaṃ na nāyati. |
 dukkaraṃ vividhaṃ katvā pūrayitvāna pārami
 uppajjanti mahāvīrā cakkhubhūtā sabrahmake, |
 te desayanti saddhammaṃ dukkhahāniṃ sukhāvahaṃ :
 Aṅgīraso Sakyamuni sabbabhūtānukampako |
 sabbasattuttamo siho piṭake tiṇi desayi

- 5 suttantaṃ abhidhammañ ca vinayañ ca mahāguṇaṃ. |
 evaṃ nīyati saddhammo vinayo yadi tiṭṭhati.
 ubhato ca Vibhaṅgāni Khandhakā yā ca Mātikā |
 mālā suttaguṇeneva Parivārena ganthitā.
 tass' eva Parivārassa samuṭṭhānaṃ niyato kataṃ |
 sambhedanidānañ c' aññaṃ sutte dissanti upari :
 tasmā sikkhe Parivāraṃ dhammakāmo supesalo 'ti. |
 Vibhaṅge dvīsu paññattaṃ uddisanti uposathe :
 pavakkhāmi samuṭṭhānaṃ yathāññāyaṃ suñātha me. |
 pārājikaṃ yaṃ paṭhamam, dutiyañ ca tato param,
 10 sañcaritt'-ānubhāsanañ ca, atirekañ ca cīvaram, |
 lomāni, padasodhammo, hhūta-saṃvidhānena ca,
 theyya-desana-coriṃ ca, ananuññātāya terasa : |
 teras' ete samuṭṭhānanayā viññūhi ciutitā ;
 ekekasmim samuṭṭhāne sadisā idha dissare. |

methunaṃ, sukka-samsaggo, aniyatā paṭhamikā,
 pubbūpa-paripācitā, raho bhikkhuniyā saha, |
 sabhojane, raho dve ca, aṅguli, udae hasam,

- pahāre, uggire c' eva, tepaññāsā ca sekhiyā,|
 adhakkhakam, gām'-avassutā, tala-matṭhañ ca, suddhikā,
 15 vassam vutthā ca, ovādam, nānubandhe pavattinim :|
 chasattati ime sikkhā kāyamānasikā katā,
 sabbe ekasamutthānā paṭhamam pārājikam yathā.|
 paṭhamapārājikasamutthānam niṭṭhitam.
 adinnam, viggah', uttarim, dutṭhullā, atthakāminam,
 amûlā, aññabbhāgiyā, aniyatā dutiyikā,|
 acchinde, pariṇāmane, musā, omasa-pesunā,
 dutṭhullā, paṭhavim khaṇe, bhûtam, aññāya, ujjhape,|
 nikkaḍḍhanam, siṇcanañ ca, āmisahetu, bhuttāvi,
 ehi, anādari, bhimsā, apanidhe ca, jīvitam,|
 jānam sappānakam, kammam, ūna-samvāsa-nāsanā,
 20 sahadhammika-vilekhā, moho, amûlakena ca,|
 kukkucam, dhammakam, datvā, pariṇāmeyya puggale,
 kin te, akāla-acchinde, duggahi, nirayena ca,|
 gaṇam, vibhaṅgam, dubbalam, kaṭhin'-aphās'-upassayam,
 akkosa-caṇḍi, macchari, gabbhinī ca, pāyantiyā,|
 dve vassā, sikkhā samghena, tayo c' eva gihigatā,
 kumāribhûtā tisso ca, ūnadvādas'-asammata,|
 alan tāva, sokāvāsam, chandā, anuvassā ca, dve :
 sikkhāpadā sattati 'me, samutthānā tikā katā :|
 kāyacittena na vācā, vācācittam na kāyikam,
 25 tihi dvārehi jāyanti, pārājikam dutiyam yathā.|
 dutiyapārājikasamutthānam niṭṭhitam.
 sañcari, kuṭi, vihāro, dhopanañ ca, paṭiggaho,
 viññatt'-uttari abhihaṭṭum, ubhinnam, dûtakena ca,|
 kosiya, suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanam,
 riñcanti, rūpikā c' eva, ubho nānappakārakā,|
 ūnabandhana-vassikā, sutam, vikappanena ca,
 dvāra-dāna-sibbinī ca, pūva-paccaya-joti ca,|
 ratanam, sūci, mañco ca, tûlam, nisīdana-kaṇḍu ca,
 vassikā ca, sugatena, viññatti, aññacetāpanā,|
 dve samghikā, mahājanikā dve, puggalā, lahukā, garu,
 30 dve vighāsā, sātīkā ca, samañacivarena ca :|
 samapaññās' ime dhammā chahi ṭhānehi jāyare,
 kāyato na vācācittā, vācato na kāyamanā,|
 kāyavācā na ca cittā, kāyacittā na vācīkā,

vâcâcittâ na kâyena, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :
chasamutthânikâ ete sañcarittena sâdisâ.|

sañcarittasamutthânam nitthitam.

bhed'-ânuvattâ, dubbaca-dûsa-dutthulla-ditthi ca,
chandaṃ, ujjhaggikâ dve ca, dve ca saddâ, na byâhare,|
chamâ, nîcâsane, thânaṃ, pacchato, uppathena ca,
vajj'-ânuvatti, gabaṇâ, osâre, paccâcikkhanâ,|
kismim samsatthâ dve, vadhi, visibbe, dukkhitâya ca,
35 puna samsatthâ, na vûpasame, ârâmaṇ ca, pavâraṇâ,|
anvaddhaṃ, sahañjîvinî dve, cîvaram, anubandhanâ :
sattatîṃsa ime dhammâ kâyavâcâya cittato
sabbe ekasamutthânâ samanubhâsanâ yathâ.|

samanubhâsanâsamutthânam nitthitam.

ubbhaṭaṃ kaṭṭhinam tîṇi, paṭhamam patta-bhesajjam,
accekaṃ vâpi, sâsaṇkam, pakkamantena vâ duve,|
upassayaṃ, paramparâ, anatirittam, nimantanâ,
vikappam, rañño, vikâle, vosâs'-âraññakena ca,|
ussayâ, sannicayaṇ ca, pure, pacchâ, vikâle ca,
pañcâhikâ, saṃkamaṇi, dve âvasathena ca,|
pasâkhe, âsane c' eva : tiṃsa ekûnakâ ime
kâyavâcâ na ca cittâ, tîhi dvârehi jâyare :

40 dvisamutthânikâ sabbe kaṭṭhinena sabâ samâ.|

kaṭṭhasamutthânam nitthitam.

elakalomâ, dve seyyâ, âhacca, piṇḍabhojanaṃ,
gaṇa-vikâle, saṇnidhi, dantaponeṇ', acelakâ,|
uyyuttaṃ, senam, uyyodhi, surâ, orena nhâyanâ,
dubbaṇṇe, dve desanikâ, lasuṇ', uttittthe, naccanâ,|
nhânam, attharaṇam, seyyâ, antoraṭṭhe, tathâ bahi,
antovassam, cittâgâraṃ, âsandim, suttakantanâ,|
veyyâvaccam, sahatthâ ca, abhikkhukâvâsena ca,
chattam, yânaṇ ca, saṃghaṇim, alaṃkâraṃ, gandha-
vâsitam,|

bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ ca, sâmaṇerî, gihiniyâ,

45 asaṃkacchikâ : âpattî cattârîsâ catuttari,|
kâyena na vâcâcittena, kâyacittena na vâcato,
dvisamutthânikâ sabbe samâ elakalomakâ.|

elakalomasamutthânam nitthitam.

pad'-aññatra, asammatâ, tathâ atthaṃgatena ca,

tiracchānavijjā dve vuttā, anokāse ca pucchānā : |
satta sikkhāpadā ete vācā na kāyacittato,
vācācittena jāyanti na tu kāyena jāyare :
dvisamuṭṭhānikā sabbe padasodhammasadisā. |

padasodhammasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.
addhāna-nāvaṃ, paṇītaṃ, mātugāmena, saṃhare,
dhaññaṃ, nimantitā c' eva, aṭṭha ca pāṭidesani : |
sikkhā pannarasā ete kāyā na vācā na manā,
50 kāyavācāya jāyanti na te cittaena jāyare, |
kāyacittena jāyanti na te jāyanti vācato,
kāyavācāya cittaena : samuṭṭhānā catubbidhā
paññattā buddhaññaṇena addhānena sahā samā. |

addhānasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.
theyyasatthaṃ, upassutiṃ, sūpaṃ viññāpanena ca,
ratti, channaṃ ca, okāsaṃ, ete byūhena sattamaṃ : |
kāyacittena jāyanti na te jāyanti vācato,
tīhi dvārehi jāyanti, dvisamuṭṭhānikā ime
theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānā desitādiccabandhunā. |

theyyasatthasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.
chattapāṇissa saddhammaṃ na desenti tathāgatā,
evam eva daṇḍapāṇissa, sattha-āvudhapāṇinaṃ, |
pāḍuk'-upāhanā, yānā, seyyā, pallatthikāya ca,
55 veṭṭhit'-ogunṭhito c' eva : ekādasam anūnakā |
vācācittena jāyanti na te jāyanti kāyato,
sabbe ekasamuṭṭhānā sammatā dhammadesane. |

dhammadesanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.
bhūtaṃ kāyena jāyati na vācāya na cittato,
vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyā na ca cittato, |
kāyavācāya jāyati na tu jāyati cittato,
bhūtārocanaṃ nāma tīhi ṭhānehi jāyati. |

bhūtārocanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.
cori vācāya cittaena na taṃ jāyati kāyato,
jāyati tīhi dvārehi corivutṭhāpanaṃ idaṃ,
akataṃ dvisamuṭṭhānaṃ dhammarājena bhāsitaṃ. |

corivutṭhāpanasamuṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.
anānuñātā vācāya na kāyā na ca cittato,
60 jāyati kāyavācāya na taṃ jāyati cittato, |
jāyati vācācittena na taṃ jāyati kāyato,

jâyati tîhi dvârehi akataṃ catuṭṭhânikam.|
 ananuññâtasamuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitam.
 samuṭṭhânaṃ hi saṃkhepaṃ dasa tîpi sudesitaṃ
 asammohakaraṇaṃ thânaṃ nettidhammânulomikaṃ :
 dhârayanto imaṃ viññû samuṭṭhâne na muyhatîti.

Samuṭṭhânasâsasamkhepaṃ niṭṭhitam.

IV.

Kati âpattiyo, kati âpattikkhandhâ, kati vinîtavatthûni, k. agâravâ, k. gâravâ, k. vinîtavatthûni, k. vipattiyo, k. âpattisamuṭṭhânâ, k. vivâdamûlâni, k. anuvâdamûlâni, k. sâraṇîyâ dhammâ, k. bhedakaravatthûni, k. adhikaraṇâni, k. samathâ.

pañca âpattiyo, pañca âpattikkhandhâ, pañca vinîtavatthûni, satta âpattiyo, satta âpattikkhandhâ, satta vinîtavatthûni, cha agâravâ, cha gâravâ, cha vinîtavatthûni, catasso vipattiyo, cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ, cha vivâdamûlâni, cha anuvâdamûlâni, cha sâraṇîyâ dhammâ, atṭhârasa bhedakaravatthûni, cattâri adhikaraṇâni, satta samathâ. ||1||

tattha katamâ pañca âpattiyo. pārâjikâpatti saṃghâdisesâpatti pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâpatti, imâ pañca âpattiyo. ||2||

tattha katame pañca âpattikkhandhâ. pārâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dukkaṭâpattikkhandho, ime pañca âpattikkhandhâ. ||3||

tattha katamâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi akiriya akaraṇaṃ anajjhâpatti velâ anatikkamo setughâto, imâni pañca vinîtavatthûni. ||4||

tattha katamâ satta âpattiyo. pārâjikâpatti saṃghâdisesâp. thullaccayâp. pâcittiyâp. pâṭidesaniyâp. dukkaṭâp. dubbhâsitâp., imâ satta âpattiyo. ||5||

tattha katame satta âpattikkhandhâ. pārâjikâpattikkhandho . . . dubbhâsitâpattikkhandho, ime satta âpattikkhandhâ. ||6||

tattha katamâni satta vinîtavatthûni. sattahi âpattikkhandhehi ârati . . . setughâto, imâni satta vinîtavatthûni. ||7||

tattha katame cha agâravâ. buddhe agâravo, dhamme agâravo, saṃghe ag., sikkhâya ag., appamâde ag., paṭi-santhâre agâravo, ime cha agâravâ. ||8||

tattha katame cha gâravâ. buddhe gâravo . . . paṭi-santhâre gâravo, ime cha gâravâ. ||9||

tattha katamâni cha vinîtavatthûni. chahi agâravehi ârati . . . setughâto, imâni cha vinîtavatthûni. ||10||

tattha katamâni catasso vipattiyo. sîlavipatti âcârav. ditṭhiv. âjîvavipatti, imâ catasso vipattiyo. ||11||

tattha katame cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ. ||12||

tattha katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî. yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso . . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14, 3 down to the end of that paragraph. The word 'bhikkhave' is here constantly omitted) . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni. ||13||

tattha katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni. idha bhikkhu kodhano . . . (this is identical with the last paragraph, reading 'anuvâda°' instead of 'vivâda°') imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni. ||14||

tattha katame cha sâraṇiyâ dhammâ. idha bhikkhuno mettaṃ kâyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacârisu âvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sâraṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahâya avivâdâya sâmaggiyâ ekibhâvâya saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacîkammaṃ . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu ye te lâbbhâ dhammikâ dhammaladdhâ antamaso pattapariyâpannamattam pi tathârûpehi lâbhehi appaṭivi-bhattabhogî hoti sîlavantehi sabrahmacârihi sâdhâraṇa-bhogî, ayam pi dhammo . . . saṃvattati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yâni tâni sîlâni akhaṇḍâni acchiddâni asabalâni akammâsâni bhujissâni viññûpasatthâni aparâmatṭhâni samâ-

dhisamvattanikāni tathârûpesu sîlesu sîlasâmaññagato viharati sabrahmacârîhi âvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . samvattati. puna ca param bhikkhu yâyam ditthi ariyâ niyyânikâ niyyâti takkarassa sammâdukkhakkhayâya tathârûpâya ditthiyâ ditthisâmaññagato viharati sabrahmacârîhi âvi c' eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo . . . samvattati. ime cha sâraṇîyâ dhammâ. || 15 ||

tattha katamâni atthârasa bhedakaravatthûni. idha bhikkhu adhammam dhammo 'ti dipeti . . . (= Mahavâgga, X. 5, 4) . . . adutthullam âpattim dutthullâ âpattiti dipeti. imâni atthârasa bhedakaravatthûni. || 16 ||

tattha katamâni cattâri adhikarāṇāni. vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam âpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇam. imâni cattâri adhikarāṇāni. || 17 ||

tattha katame satta samathâ. sammukhâvinayo sativinayo amûlâvinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇam yebhuyyasikâ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavatthârako. ime satta samathâ. || 18 ||

katipucchâvâram niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinîtâ, sattadhâ puna,
vinît'-âgâravâ c' eva, gâravâ mûlam eva ca, |
puna vinîtâ, vipatti, samutthânam, vivâdanâ,
anuvâdâ, sâraṇîyam, bhed'-âdhikarāṇena ca,
satt' eva samathâ vuttâ : padâ sattarasa ime 'ti. || 1 ||

paṭhamena âpattisamutthânena pārâjikaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti : na hîti vattabbam. samghâdisesaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti : siyâ 'ti vattabbam. thullaceyaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti : siyâ 'ti vattabbam. pâcittiyam . . . pâṭidesaniyam . . . dukkaṭam âpajjeyyâ 'ti : siyâ 'ti vattabbam. dubbhâsitaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti : na hîti vattabbam. || 1 ||

dutiyaena âpattisamutthânena . . . (see § 1) . . . pâcittiyam âpajjeyyâ 'ti : siyâ 'ti vattabbam. pâṭidesaniyam âpajjeyyâ 'ti : na hîti vattabbam. dukkaṭam âpajjeyyâ 'ti : siyâ 'ti vattabbam. dubbhâsitaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti : na hîti vattabbam. || 2 ||

tatiyena âpattisamutthânena . . . (= § 1). || 3 ||

catutthena âpattisamutthânena pārâjikaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. saṃghâdisesaṃ . . . (= § 1). || 4 ||

pañcamena âpattisamutthânena . . . (= § 4) . . . pâṭidesaniyaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: na hîti vattabbaṃ. dukkaṭaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. dubbhâsitaṃ âpajjeyyâ 'ti: siyâ 'ti vattabbaṃ. || 5 ||

chaṭṭhena âpattisamutthânena . . . (= § 4). || 6 ||

chaâpattisamutthânavâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam. || 2 ||

paṭhamena âpattisamutthânena kati âpattiyo âpajjati. paṭhamena âpattisamutthânena pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi saññâcikâya kuṭim karoti adesita-vatthukaṃ pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanaṃ, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anâgate âpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe âgate âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi vikâlâ bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, âpatti pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi aṇṇâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ antaragharam pavitṭhâya hatthato khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ sahatthâ paṭiggahetvâ bhuñjati, âpatti pâṭidesaniyassa. paṭhamena âpattisamutthânena imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattinaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ katîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ, channaṃ âpattisamutthânânaṃ katîhi samutthânehi samutthanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattinaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâ-pattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ pâṭidesaniyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamutthânânaṃ ekena samutthânena samutthanti kâyanto samutthanti na vâcato na cittato. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tîhi samatheli sammanti siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, siyâ sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavattâhârakena ca. || 1 ||

dutiyaena âpattisamutthânena kati âpattiyo âpajjati. dutiyaena âp. catasso âp. âpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi samâdi-

yati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavatthukam pamāṇātikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekaṃ piṇḍam anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe âgate âp. samghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi anupasampannam padaso dhammam vâceti, âpatti pâcittiyassa. dutiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânaena imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . (see § 1) . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sîlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannam âpattikkhandhânam catûhi âpattikkhandhehi samgahitâ siyâ samghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam ekena samuṭṭhânaena samuṭṭhanti vâcato samuṭṭhanti na kâyanto na cittato. catunnam adhikaraṇânam âpattâdhikaraṇam. sattannam samathânânam tîhi samathehi sammanti . . . (§ 1) . . . tiṇavattâ-rakena ca. ||2||

tatiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânaena kati . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi samvidahitvâ kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattukam pamāṇātikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekaṃ piṇḍam anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe âgate âp. samghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi paṇitabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaññi bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. tatiyena âpattisamuṭṭhânaena imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam âpattikkhandhânam pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi samgahitâ siyâ samghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ pâṭidesaniyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam ekena samuṭṭhânaena samuṭṭhanti kâyanto ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. catunnam adhikaraṇânam . . . tiṇavattâ-rakena ca. ||3||

catutthena âpattisamuṭṭhânaena kati . . . cha âpattiyo âpajjati. bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevati, âp. pārâjikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi saññâcîkâya kuṭiṃ

karoti adesitavatthukam pamāṇātikkaṇṭam sārambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṇṭam, ekaṇ piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaṇṇi vikāle bhojanam bhuñjati, āp. pācittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaṇṇi aṇṇātikāya bhikkhuniyā anta-ragharam pavitṭhāya hatthato khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā sahatthā paṭiggahetvā bhuñjati, āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. catutthena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā pāṭidesaniyāp. siyā dukkaṇṭāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato. catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 4 ||

pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṇ abhūtaṇ uttarimanussadhammaṇ ullapati, āp. pārājikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaṇṇi samādiyati kuṭim me karoṭhā 'ti, tassa kuṭim karonti adesitavatthukam pamāṇātikkaṇṭam sārambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṇṭam, ekaṇ piṇḍam anāgate āp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe āgate āp. saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaṇṇi anupasampannaṇ padaso dhammaṇ vāceti, āp. pācittiyassa. na khumsetukāmo na vambhetukāmo na maṇkuṇ kattukāmo davakamyatā hīnena hīnaṇ vadeti, āp. dubbhāsītassa. pañcamena āpattisamuṭṭhānena imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam āpattikkhandhānam chahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhandhena siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṇṭāp. siyā dubbhāsītāpattikkhandhena. channam āpattisamuṭṭhānānam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato. catunnam adhikaraṇānam . . . tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 5 ||

chaṭṭhena āpattisamuṭṭhānena kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati. bhikkhu saṃvidahitvā bhaṇḍam avaharati, āp. pārā-

jikassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi samvidahitvā kuṭim karoti adesitavattthukam pamāṇātikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, payoge dukkaṭam, ekam piṇḍam anâgate âp. thullaccayassa, tasmim piṇḍe âgate âp. samghâdisesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi paṇitabhojanâni attano atthâya viññâpetvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâcittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaññi bhikkhuniyâ vosâsantiyâ na nivâretvâ bhuñjati, âp. pâṭidesaniyassa. chaṭṭhena âpattisamuṭṭhânenâ imâ cha âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnam vipattinam dve vipattiyo . . . sattannam âpattikkhandhânam chahi . . . (see § 4) . . . siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam ekena samuṭṭhânenâ samuṭṭhanti kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnam adhikaraṇânam . . . tiṇavattthârakena câ 'ti. ||6||

chaâpattisamuṭṭhânânam katâpattivâram niṭṭhitam
dutiyaṃ. ||3||

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ anantadassinâ akkhâtâ lokahitena
vivekadassinâ,

âpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitâ kati: pucchâmi tam brûhi
vibhaṅgakovida.|

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ anantadassinâ akkhâtâ lokahitena
vivekadassinâ,

âpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitâ pañca: etan te akkhâmi vi-
bhaṅgakovida.|

samuṭṭhânâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . . brûhi vibhaṅga-
kovida.|

samuṭṭhânâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . . samuṭṭhitâ ca-
tasso: etan te akkhâmi vibhaṅgakovida.|

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . .|

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ vâcasikâ anantadassinâ . . . samuṭṭhitâ
pañca . . .|

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ mânasikâ . . . cha . . .|

samuṭṭhânâ vâcasikâ mânasikâ . . . cha . . .|

samuṭṭhânâ kâyikâ vâcasikâ mânasikâ anantadassinâ
akkhâtâ lokahitena vivekadassinâ,

âpattiyo tena samuṭṭhitâ kati: pucchâmi tam brûhi vi-
bhaṅgakovida.|

samutṭhānā kāyikā vācasikā mānasikā anantadassinā
 akkhātā lokahitena vivekadassinā,
 āpattiyo tena samutṭhitā cha : etan te akkhāmi vibhaṅga-
 kovidā 'ti.]

āpattisamutṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā tatiyā. || 4 ||

sīlavipattipaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. sīlavipattipaccayā
 catasso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhunī jānaṃ pārājikam
 dhammaṃ paṭicchādeti āpatti pārājikassa, vematikā paṭicchā-
 deti āp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ paṭicchādeti
 āp. pācittiyassa, attano duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ paṭicchādeti āp.
 dukkaṭassa. sīlavipattipaccayā imā catasso āpattiyo āpajjati.
 tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā
 āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīla-
 vipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ
 catūhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāpattikkhan-
 dhena siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyāp. siyā dukkaṭāpatti-
 kkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ ekena samutṭhā-
 nena samutṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhanti.
 catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. || 1 ||

ācāravipattipaccayā kati . . . ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati: ācā-
 ravipattiṃ paṭicchādeti āpatti dukkaṭassa. ācāravipattipac-
 cayā imaṃ ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipatti-
 naṃ kati vipattiyo bhajati — pa — sattannaṃ samathānaṃ
 katīhi samathehi sammati. sā āpatti catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ
 ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajati ācāravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpatti-
 kkhandhānaṃ ekena āpattikkhandhena saṃgahitā dukkaṭā-
 pattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamutṭhānānaṃ ekena sam-
 utṭhānena samutṭhātī kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samutṭhātī.
 catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. sattannaṃ sama-
 thānaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. || 2 ||

diṭṭhivipattipaccayā kati . . . dve āpattiyo āpajjati: pāpi-
 kāya diṭṭhiyā yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na paṭinissajjati
 ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti pācittiyassa.
 diṭṭhivipattipaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo
 catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo ca-
 tunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāravipattiṃ.
 sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃga-

hitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||3||

ājīvavipattipaccayā kati . . . cha āpattiyo āpajjati: ājīva-hetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati āp. pārājikassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati āp. saṃghādisesassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā yo te vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti bhaṇati paṭivijānantassa āp. thullaccayassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati āp. pācittiyassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati āp. pāṭidesaniyassa. ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati āp. dukkaṭṭassa. ājīvavipattipaccayā imā cha āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā sīlavipattiṃ siyā ācāra-vipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ chahi . . . (see chap. 3, § 4) . . . siyā dukkaṭṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ chahi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato samuṭṭhanti na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato s. na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||4||

vipattipaccayavāraṃ uṭṭhitāṃ catuttham. ||5||

vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati: upasampannaṃ omasati āp. pācittiyassa, anupasampannaṃ omasati āp. dukkaṭṭassa. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāra-vipattiṃ. sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgaḥitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tihi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na

vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyanto, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 1 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati . . . tisso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pārâjikenā dhammena anuddhamseti âp. saṃghâdisesassa, amûlakena saṃghâdisesena anuddhamseti âp. pâcittiyassa, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyaṃ anuddhamseti âp. dukkaṭassa. anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ tisso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sīlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhānaṃ tīhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyanto, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 2 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati . . . catasso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhuni jānaṃ pārâjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. pārâjikassa, vematikâ paṭicchâdeti âp. thullaccayassa, bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. pâcittiyassa, âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti âp. dukkaṭassa. âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyâ sīlavipattiṃ siyâ âcâravipattiṃ. sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhānaṃ catūhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pārâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena. channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. || 3 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ kati . . . pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. ukkhittānuvattikâ bhikkhuni yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pārâjikassa. bheda-kānuvattakâ bhikkhū yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti âpatti saṃghâdisesassa. pâpikâya ditṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati âp. pâcitti-

yassa. kiccādhikaraṇapaccayā imā pañca āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . sammanti. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve . . . sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ pañcahi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pārājikāp. siyā saṃghādisesāp. siyā thullaccayāp. siyā pācittiyaṃ. siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena. channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena ca. ||4||

ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katāmaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, satannaṃ samathānaṃ katīhi samathehi sammanti. ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe avasesā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ na katāmaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katāmena āpattikkhandhena saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katāmena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katāmaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ samathānaṃ katāmena samathena sammanti. tam kissa hetu. ṭhapetvā satta āpattiyo satta āpattikkhandhe n' atth' aññā āpattiyo 'ti. ||5||6||

adhikaraṇapaccayavāraṃ niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

anantarapeyyālam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

katipucchā, samuṭṭhānā, katāpatti tath' eva ca,
samuṭṭhānā, vipattī ca, tathādhikaraṇena cā 'ti.

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamam, kati ṭhānāni, kati vatthūni, kati bhūmiyo, kati hetū, kati mûlāni, katīh' ākārehi vivadati, vivādādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati.

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamam . . . (*instead of* vivadati *read* anuvadati.)

āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamam . . . (*read* āpattiṃ āpajjati.)

kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṃgamam . . . (*read* kiccaṃ jâyati.) ||1||

vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgaman ti lobho pubbaṅgamo doso pubbaṅgamo moho p. alobho p. adoso p. amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravattḥūni ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravattḥūni vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti aṭṭh. bhed. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti dvādasa mûlāni. katih' ākārehi vivadatīti dvih' ākārehi vivadati dhammaditṭhi vā adhammaditṭhi vā. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca ye-bhuyyasikāya ca. ||2||

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ pubbaṅgaman ti lobho . . . amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti catasso vipattiyo ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti catasso vipattiyo vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti cat. vip. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū tayo kusalahetū tayo akusalahetū tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti cuddasa mûlāni. katih' ākārehi anuvadatīti dvih' ākārehi anuvadati vatthuto vā āpattito vā. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi . . . catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûlāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. ||3||

âpattādhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti satta âpattikkhandhā ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti satta âpattikkhandhā vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti satta âp. bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū . . . tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti cha âpattisamutṭhānāni mûlāni. katih' ākārehi . . . chah' ākārehi âpattim âpajjati alajjitā aññānatā kukkucapakatattā akappiye kappiyasaññitā kappiye akappiyasaññitā satisammosā. âpattādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi . . . tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakarāṇena ca tiṇa-vatthārakena ca. ||4||

kiccādhikaraṇassa . . . amoho pubbaṅgamo. kati ṭhānānīti cattāri kammāni ṭhānāni. kati vatthūnīti cattāri kammāni vatthūni. kati bhūmiyo 'ti cattāri kammāni bhūmiyo. kati hetū 'ti nava hetū . . . tayo abyākatahetū. kati mûlānīti ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. katih' ākārehi kiccaṃ jāyatīti dvih' ākārehi kiccaṃ jāyati ñattito vā apalokanato vā. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammatīti kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayena. ||5||

kati samathâ. satta samathâ, sammukhâvinayo sativinayo amûlḥavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavattḥâraḱo, ime satta samathâ. siyâ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇeṇa. siyâ 'ti. kathaṇ ca siyâ. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dve samathâ, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cattâro samathâ, âpattâdhikaraṇassa tayo samathâ, kiccâdhikaraṇassa eko samatho. evaṃ ime satta samathâ dasa samathâ honti, dasa samathâ satta samathâ honti vatthuvaseṇa pariyaṇeṇa. ||6||

pariyaṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham. ||7||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ.

dve samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo yebhuyyasikâ. pañca samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ sativinayo amûlḥavinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavattḥâraḱo.

cattâro samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo sativin. amûlḥavin. tassapâpiyyasikâ. tayo samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavattḥâraḱo.

tayo samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇâ sammukhâvinayo paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tiṇavattḥâraḱo. cattâro samathâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûlḥav. tassapâpiyyasikâ.

eko samatho kiccâdhikaraṇassa sâdhâraṇo sammukhâvinayo. cha samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa asâdhâraṇâ yebhuyyasikâ sativ. amûlḥav. paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ tassapâpiyyasikâ tiṇavattḥâraḱo.

sâdhâraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṇ. ||8||

kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ vivâdâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ. kati samathâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa . . . âpattâdhikaraṇassa . . . kiccâdhikaraṇassa tabbhâgiyâ, kati samathâ kiccâdhikaraṇassa aññabhâgiyâ.

dve samathā vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyā . . . (=chap. 8; *instead of* sādharmaṇa and asādharmāṇa *read* tabbhāgiyā and aññabhāgiyā).

tabbhāgiyavāraṃ niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam. ||9||

samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, samathā samathassa asādharmāṇā. siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, siyā samathā samathassa asādharmāṇā.

katham siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, katham siyā s. s. asādharmāṇā.

yebhuyyasikā sammukkhāvinayassa sādharmaṇā, sativinayassa amūlavinayassa paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassapāpiyyasikāya tiṇavattthārakassa asādharmāṇā.

sativinayo sammukkhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, amūlavinayassa paṭiññ. tassap. tiṇav. yebh. asādharmāṇo.

amūlavinayo sammukkhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, paṭiññātakaraṇassa tassap. tiṇav. yebh. sativ. asādharmāṇo.

paṭiññātakaraṇam sammukkhāvinayassa sādharmaṇam, tassapāpiyyasikāya tiṇav. yebh. sativ. amūlavinayassa asādharmāṇam.

tassapāpiyyasikā sammukkhāvinayassa sādharmaṇā, tiṇavattthārakassa yebh. sativ. amūl. paṭiññātakaraṇassa asādharmāṇā.

tiṇavattthārako sammukkhāvinayassa sādharmaṇo, yebhuyyasikāya sativ. amūl. paṭiññ. tassapāpiyyasikāya asādharmāṇo.

evam siyā samathā samathassa sādharmaṇā, evam siyā samathā samathassa asādharmāṇā.

samathā samathassa sādharmaṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam navamam. ||10||

samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyā, samathā samathassa aññabhāgiyā. siyā . . . (=chap. 10; *instead of* sādharmaṇa and asādharmāṇa *read* tabbhāgiyā and aññabhāgiyā.)

samathā samathassa tabbhāgiyavāraṃ niṭṭhitam dasamam. ||11||

samatho sammukkhāvinayo, sammukkhāvinayo samatho. samatho yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā samatho. samatho

sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . . paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . .
tassapāpiyyasikā . . . tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako samatho.

yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amûlḥavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ
tassapāpiyyasikā tiṇavatthārako, ime samathā samathā no
sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo samatho c' eva sammukhāvinayo ca.

sativinayo amûlḥavinayo paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyyasikā
tiṇavatthārako sammukhāvinayo, ime samathā samathā no
yebhuyyasikā, yebhuyyasikā samatho c' eva yebhuyyasikā ca.

.
sammukhāvinayo yebhuyyasikā sativinayo amûlḥavinayo
paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ tassapāpiyyasikā, ime samathā samathā no
tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako samatho c' eva tiṇavatthārako ca.

samathasammukhāvinayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ. ||12||

vinayo sammukhāvinayo, sammukhāvinayo vinayo . . .
vinayo tiṇavatthārako, tiṇavatthārako vinayo.

vinayo siyā sammukhāvinayo siyā na sammukhāvinayo.
sammukhāvinayo vinayo c' eva sammukhāvinayo ca.

vinayo siyā yebhuyyasikā . . . sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . .
paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapāpiyyasikā . . .
tiṇavatthārako, siyā na tiṇavatthārako. tiṇavatthārako vinayo
c' eva tiṇavatthārako ca.

vinayavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ. ||13||

sammukhāvinayo kusalo akusalo abyākato. yebhuyyasikā
kusalā akusalā abyākatā . . . , . . . tiṇavatthārako
kusalo akusalo abyākato.

sammukhāvinayo siyā kusalo siyā abyākato, n' atthi
sammukhāvinayo akusalo. yebhuyyasikā siyā kusalā siyā
akusalā siyā abyākatā. sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . .
paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapāpiyyasikā . . . tiṇavatthārako
siyā kusalo siyā akusalo siyā abyākato.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatamaṃ. anuvā-
dādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikara-
ṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākatamaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkatam. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . siyâ abyâkatam. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkatam, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkatam.

kusalavâraṃ niṭṭhitam terasamaṃ. ||14||

yattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amûlḥavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . tiṇavatthâraḥ labbhati.

yattha sativinayo labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha sativinayo labbhati. na tattha amûlḥavinayo . . . (*comp. chap. 10*).

.....
yattha tiṇavatthâraḥ labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthâraḥ labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati, na tattha sativinayo . . . amûlḥavinayo . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . tassapâpiyyasikâ labbhati. ||1||

yattha yebhuyyasikâ tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha yebhuyyasikâ. na tattha sativinayo, na tattha . . . (*see § 1. Omit here the word labbhati*).

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha sativinayo. na tattha . . .

sammukhâvinayaṃ kâtûna mûlaṃ — la —.

yattha tiṇavatthâraḥ tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavatthâraḥ, na tattha yebhuyyasikâ . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ.

cakkapeyyâlaṃ. yatthavâraṃ niṭṭhitam cuddasamaṃ. ||15||

yasmiṃ samaye sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amûlḥavinayo . . . tiṇavatthâraḥ labbhati.

yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha . . .

.

yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavatthâraako labbhati tattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhâvinayo labbhati tattha tiṇavatthâraako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikâ labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ labbhati.

samayavâraṃ niṭṭhitam pannarasamaṃ. ||16||

adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatṭhâ udâhu visamsatṭhâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetun ti. adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ visamsatṭhâ no samsatṭhâ, labbhâ ca . . . paññâpetun ti: so mâ h' evan ti 'ssa vacaṇiyo. adhikaraṇaṃ ti vâ samathâ 'ti vâ ime dhammâ samsatṭhâ no visamsatṭhâ, no ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetun. taṃ kissa hetu. nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatâ: cattâr' imâni bhikkhave adhikaraṇâni satta samathâ. adhikaraṇâ samathehi sammanti, samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti. evaṃ ime dhammâ samsatṭhâ no visamsatṭhâ no ca labbhâ . . . paññâpetun ti.

samsatṭhavâraṃ niṭṭhitam soḷasamaṃ. ||17||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samathehi sammati.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayena.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katîhi samathehi sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca pañcavi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca sativinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . catūhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca paṭiṇṇātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . dvīhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiṇṇ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . catūhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca.

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiṇṇ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiṇṇ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . pañcahi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiṇṇ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ ca āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca paṭiṇṇ. ca tassap. ca tiṇavatthārakena ca.

sammativāraṃ niṭṭhitam sattarasamaṃ. ||18||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samatthehi sammati katīhi samatthehi na sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . āpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samatthehi sammati katīhi samatthehi na sammati.

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi s. s. sammukhāvinayena ca yebh. ca, pañcahi samatthehi na sammati sativinayena ca amūḷh. ca paṭiṇṇātak. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca, tīhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiṇṇ. ca tiṇav. ca.

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiṇṇ. ca tiṇav. ca, catūhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amūḷh. ca tassap. ca.

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ekena s. s. sammukhâvinayena, chahi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi samathehi sammanti katīhi samathehi na sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca pañcahi s. s. sammukhâvinayena ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca, dvīhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . ca-tûhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, tīhi s. na s. sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tass. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . dvīhi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca, pañcahi s. na s. sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tass. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikâya.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . ca-tûhi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca, tīhi s. na s. yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. samm. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca, catûhi s. na s. yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . pañcahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca, dvīhi s. na s. paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . chahi s. s. samm. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca, ekena s. na s. yebhuyyasikâya.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ ca katīhi . . . sattahi s. s. samm. ca yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca. sammanti-na-sammanti-vâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhârasamaṃ. ||19||

samathâ samathehi sammanti, samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, adhikaraṇâ samathehi s., adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi s.

siyâ samathâ samathehi sammanti, siyâ samathâ samathehi na sammanti, siyâ sainathâ adhikaraṇehi s., siyâ s. a. na s., siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi s., siyâ a. s. na s., siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi s., siyâ a. a. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi na sammanti. yebhuyyasikâ sammukhâvinayena sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amûlḥavinayena na sammati, paṭiññâtakaraṇena . . . tassapâpiyyasikâya . . . tiṇavattḥârakena na sammati. sativinayo sammukhâvinayena sammati, amûlḥavinayena . . . (comp. IV. 10) . . . tiṇavattḥârako sammukhâvinayena sammati, yebhuyyasikâya na sammati, sativinayena . . . amûlḥavinayena . . . paṭiññâtakaraṇena . . . tassapâpiyyasikâya na sammati. evaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ samathâ samathehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi na sammanti. sammukhâvinayo vivâdâdhikaraṇena sammati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇena na sammati, âpattâdhikaraṇena na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. yebhuyyasikâ vivâdâdhikaraṇena s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhik. na sammati. sativinayo vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpattâdh. na s., kiccâdh. na sammati. amûlḥavinayo vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdh. na sammati. paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. s., kiccâdh. na sammati. tassapâpiyyasikâ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdh. na sammati. tiṇavattḥârako vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuvâd. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdh. na sammati. evaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ samathâ adhikaraṇehi na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi na sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca sammati, sativinayena ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ. ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca sammati, yebh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. ca paṭiññ. ca tiṇav. ca sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca tassap. ca na sammati. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sammukh. sammati, yebh. ca sativ. ca amûlḥ. ca paṭiññ.

ca tassap. ca tiṇav. ca na sammati. evaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ samathehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ a. s. na sammanti.

kathaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, kathaṃ siyâ a. a. na sammanti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na sammati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇena na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇena na s., anuv. na s., âpatt. na s., kiccâdhikaraṇena sammati. evaṃ siyâ adhikaraṇâ adhikaraṇehi sammanti, evaṃ siyâ adh. adh. na sammanti.

châpi samathâ cattâro pi adhikaraṇâ sammukhâvinayena sammanti, sammukhâvinayo kenaci sammati.

samathâdhikaraṇavâraṃ niṭṭhitam ûnavâsatimam. ||20||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhâpeti. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ na katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuṭṭhâpeti, api ca vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ vinayo 'ti vâ avinayo 'ti vâ . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno anuvadati, anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. anuvadamâno âpattim âpajjati, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tâya âpattiyâ saṃgho kammaṃ karoti, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. evaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . (*as before*) . . . api ca anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno . . . (*as before*) . . . evaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . api ca âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathaṃ viya. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ . . . (Cullav. IV. 14. 2) . . . idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivada-

mâno . . . evaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ . . . api ca kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti. yathâ kathāṃ viya. yā saṃghassa kiccayatâ . . . (Cullav. l. l.) . . . idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇe saṃgho vivadati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivadamâno . . . evaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ cattâro adhikaraṇâ jâyanti.

samutthâpanavâraṃ nitthitaṃ vīsatiṃ. ||21||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannaṃ, katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . katamena adhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ bhajati, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ upanissitaṃ, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannaṃ, vivâdâdhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ bhajati . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇena saṃgahitaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upanissitaṃ, kati samathe pariyâpannaṃ, katîhi samathehi saṃgahitaṃ, katîhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ kati samathe bhajati . . . katîhi samathehi sammati.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ dve samathe bhajati, dve samathe upanissitaṃ, dve samathe pariyâpannaṃ, dvîhi samathehi saṃgahitaṃ, dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca yebhuyyasikâya ca. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ cattâro samathe bhajati . . . catûhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amûlavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ tayo samathe bhajati . . . tihi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena

ca tiṇavattthârakena ca. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ sattannaṃ samathânaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ bhajati . . . ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayenâ 'ti. ||22||

Samathabhedam nitṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

adhikaraṇaṃ pariyâpannam, sâdhâraṇâ ca, bhâgiyâ,
 samathâ sâdhâraṇikâ samathassa, tabbhâgiyâ,|
 samathâ sammukhâ c' eva, vinayena, kusaleṇa ca,
 yattha, samaya-saṃsatṭhâ, sammanti, na sammanti ca,
 samathâdhikaraṇā c' eva, samuṭṭhânaṃ, bhajanti cā 'ti.|

V.

Upasampadam pucchissam sanidânam saniddesam, sam-
ukkatthapadânam kati âpattiyo. upasampadam vissajjissam
sanidânam saniddesam, samukkatthapadânam dve âpatti-
yo. ||1||

uposatham pucchissam sanidânam . . . tisso âpattiyo. ||2||

vassupanâyikam pucchissam sanidânam . . . ekâ âpatti. ||3||

pavâraṇam . . . tisso âpattiyo. ||4||

cammasaññuttam . . . tisso âpattiyo. ||5||

bhesajjam . . . tisso âpattiyo. ||6||

kaṭhinakam . . . na katamâ âpatti. ||7||

cīvarasaññuttam . . . tisso âpattiyo. ||8||

Campeyyakam . . . ekâ âpatti. ||9||

Kosambakam . . . ekâ âpatti. ||10||

kammakkhandhakam . . . ekâ âpatti. ||11||

pārivāsikam . . . ekâ âpatti. ||12||

samuccayam . . . ekâ âpatti. ||13||

samatham . . . dve âpattiyo. ||14||

khuddakavatthukam . . . tisso âpattiyo. ||15||

senâsanam . . . tisso âpattiyo. ||16||

saṃghabhedam . . . dve âpattiyo. ||17||

samâcāram . . . ekâ âpatti. ||18||

ṭhapanam . . . ekâ âpatti. ||19||

bhikkhunīkhandhakam . . . dve âpattiyo. ||20||

pañcasatikam . . . na katamâ âpatti. ||21||

sattasatikam . . . na katamâ âpattitī. ||22||

Khandhakapucchâvāram niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. tass'
uddânam :

upasampad', ūposatho, vassupanâyika-pavâraṇâ,
camma-bhesajja-kaṭhinâ, cīvaram, Campeyyakena ca,|
Kosambikkhandhakam, kammam, pārivâsi-samuccayâ,
samatha-khuddakâ, senâ, saṃghabhedam, samâcâro,
ṭhapanam, bhikkhunīnañ ca, pañca-sattasatena câ 'ti.|

VI.

Āpattikarā dhammā jānitabbā; anāpattikarā dhammā jāni
 tabbā; āpatti jānitabbā; anāpatti j.; lahukā āpatti j.;
 garukā āpatti j.; sāvasesā āpatti j.; anavasesā āpatti j.;
 dutṭhullā āpatti j.; adutṭhullā āpatti j.; sappatīkammā
 āpatti j.; appatīkammā āpatti j.; desanāgāminī āpatti j.;
 adesanāgāminī āpatti j.; antarāyikā āpatti j.; anantarāyikā
 āpatti j.; sāvajjapaññatti āp. j.; anavajjapaññatti āp. j.;
 kiriyato samutṭhitā āp. j.; akiriyato samutṭhitā āp. j.; kiri-
 yākiriyato samutṭhitā āp. j.; pubbāpatti j.; aparāpatti j.;
 pubbāpattinaṃ antarāpatti j.; aparāpattinaṃ antarāpatti
 j.; desitā gaṇanūpagā āpatti j.; desitā na gaṇanūpagā āp. j.;
 paññatti j.; anupaññatti j.; anuppannapaññatti j.; sabbattha-
 paññatti j.; padesapaññatti j.; sādharmaṇapaññatti j.; asādhā-
 raṇapaññatti j.; ekatopaññatti j.; ubhatopaññatti j.; thulla-
 vajjā āpatti j.; athullavajjā āpatti j.; gihipatisaṃyuttā āpatti
 j.; na gihipatisaṃyuttā āpatti j.; niyatā āp. j.; aniyatā āp.
 j.; ādikaro puggalo jānitabbo; anādikaro puggalo jānitabbo;
 adhiccāpattiko puggalo j.; abhiñhāpattiko p. j.; codako p. j.;
 cuditako p. j.; adhammacodako p. j.; adhammacuditako p. j.;
 dhammacodako p. j.; dhammacuditako p. j.; niyato p. j.;
 aniyato p. j.; abhabbāpattiko p. j.; bhābbāpattiko p. j.;
 ukkhittako p. j.; anukkhittako p. j.; nāsitako p. j.; anāsi-
 tako p. j.; samānasamvāsako p. j.; asamānasamvāsako p. j.;
 ṭhapanam jānitabban ti.

ekakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

karā, āpatti, lahukā, sāvasesā ca, dutṭhullā,
 patīkamma-desanā ca, antarā, vajja-kiriyam, |
 kiriyākiriya-pubbā, antarā, gaṇanūpagā,
 paññatti, anānuppannā, sabbā, sādharmaṇā ca, ekato, |

thulla-gihi-niyatā ca, ādi, adhicca, codako,
adhamma-dhamma-niyato, abhabb'-okkhitta-nāsītā,
samānaṃ, ṭhapanāṃ c' eva : udānaṃ ekake idan ti. ||1||

atth' āpatti saññāvimokkhā, atth' āpatti na saññāvimokkhā.
atth' āpatti laddhasamāpattikassa, atth' āpatti na laddhasamā-
pattikassa. a. ā. saddhammapaṭisaññuttā, a. ā. asaddhamma-
paṭisaññuttā. a. ā. sapaṭikkhārapaṭisaññuttā, a. ā. parapari-
kkhārapaṭisaññuttā. a. ā. sapuggalapāṭisaññuttā, a. ā. para-
puggalapāṭisaññuttā. atthi saccam bhaṇanto garukaṃ āpattiṃ
āpajjati musā bhaṇanto lahukaṃ, atthi musā bhaṇanto garu-
kaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati saccam bhaṇanto lahukaṃ. atth' āpatti
bhūmigato āpajjati no vehāsagato, a. ā. vehāsagato āpajjati
no bhūmigato. a. ā. nikkhamanto āpajjati no pavisanto, a. ā.
pavisanto āpajjati no nikkhamanto. a. ā. ādiyanto āpajjati,
a. ā. anādiyanto āpajjati. a. ā. samādiyanto āpajjati, a. ā. na
samādiyanto āpajjati. a. ā. karonto . . . na karonto āpajjati.
a. ā. dento . . . na dento āpajjati. a. ā. paṭiganhanto . . . na paṭi-
ganhanto āpajjati. a. ā. paribhogena . . . na paribhogena āpa-
jjati. a. ā. rattim āpajjati no divā, a. ā. divā āpajjati no rattim.
a. ā. aruṇugge . . . na aruṇugge āpajjati. a. ā. chindanto . . .
na chindanto āpajjati. a. ā. chādento . . . na chādento
āpajjati. a. ā. dhārento . . . na dhārento āpajjati. dve
uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca. dve pavāraṇā cā-
tuddasikā ca pannarasikā ca. dve kammāni apalokana-
kammaṃ ñattikammaṃ. aparāni pi dve kammāni ñatti-
dutyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. dve kammavatthūni
apalokanakammassa vatthu ñattikammassa vatthu. aparāni
pi dve kammavatthūni ñattidutyakammassa vatthu ñattica-
tutthakammassa vatthu. dve kammadosā apalokanakammassa
doso ñattikammassa doso. apare pi dve kammadosā ñattidu-
tiyakammassa doso ñatticatutthakammassa doso. dve kamma-
sampattiyo apalokanakammassa sampatti ñattikammassa sam-
patti. aparāpi dve kmmasampattiyo ñattidutyakammassa
sampatti ñatticatutthakammassa sampatti. dve nānāsamvā-
sakabhūmiyo attanā vā attānaṃ nānāsamvāsakaṃ karoti sam-
aggo vā naṃ saṃgho ukkhipati adassane vā appaṭikamme
vā appaṭinissagge vā. dve samānasamvāsakabhūmiyo attanā vā

attânaṃ samânaśaṃvâśakāṃ karoti samaggo vā naṃ saṃgho
 ukkhittāṃ osâreti adassane vā appaṭikamme vā appaṭinissagge
 vâ. dve pārâjikâ bhikkhûṇāṃ ca bhikkhuniṇāṃ ca. dve saṃ-
 ghâdisesâ, dve thullaccayâ, dve pâcittiyâ, dve pâṭidesaniyâ,
 dve dukkatâ, dve dubbhâsitâ bhikkhûṇāṃ ca bhikkhuniṇāṃ
 ca. satta âpattiyo satta âpattikkhandhâ. dvîh' âkârehi
 saṃgho bhijjati kammaṇa vâ salâkagâhena vâ. dve puggalâ
 na upasampâdetabbâ addhânahîno aṅghîno. apare pi dve
 puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ vatthuvipanno karaṇadukka-
 tako. apare pi dve puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ aparipûro
 saparipûro no ca yâcati. dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ nissāya na
 vatthabbāṃ alajjissa ca bālassa ca. dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ
 nissayo na dâtabbo alajjissa ca lajjino ca na yâcati. dvinnāṃ
 puggalānaṃ nissayo dâtabbo bālassa ca lajjissa ca yâcati.
 dve puggalâ abhabbâ âpattiṃ âpajjitum buddhâ ca pacceka-
 buddhâ ca. dve puggalâ bhabbâ âpattiṃ âpajjitum bhikkhû
 ca bhikkhuniyo ca. dve puggalâ abhabbâ sañcecca âpattiṃ
 âpajjitum bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalâ. dve
 puggalâ bhabbâ sañcecca âpattiṃ âpajjitum bhikkhû ca bhi-
 kkhuniyo ca puthujjanâ. dve puggalâ abhabbâ sañcecca sâ-
 tisâraṃ vatthum ajjhâcaritum bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca ari-
 yapuggalâ. dve puggalâ bhabbâ sañcecca sâtisâraṃ vatthum
 ajjhâcaritum, bhikkhû ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanâ. dve
 paṭikkosâ kâyena vâ paṭikkosati vâcâya vâ paṭikkosati. dve
 nissâraṇâ atthi puggalo appatto nissâraṇaṃ tañ ce saṃgho
 nissâreti ekacco sunissârîto ekacco dunnissârîto. dve osâraṇâ
 atthi puggalo appatto osâraṇaṃ tañ ce saṃgho osâreti ekacco
 sosârîto ekacco dosârîto. dve paṭijânâti kâyena vâ paṭijânâti
 vâcâya vâ paṭijânâti. dve paṭiggahâ kâyena vâ paṭigraṇhâti
 kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ paṭigraṇhâti. dve paṭikkhepâ kâyena
 vâ paṭikkhipati vâcâya vâ paṭikkhipati. dve upaghâtikâ
 sikkhupaghâtikâ ca bhogupaghâtikâ ca. dve codanâ kâyena
 vâ codeti vâcâya vâ codeti. dve kaṭhinassa palibodhâ âvâsa-
 palibodho ca cîvarapalibodho ca. dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhâ
 âvâsaupalibodho ca cîvaraupalibodho ca. dve cîvarâni gaha-
 patikaṇ ca paṃsukûlaṇ ca. dve pattâ ayopatto mattikâpatto.
 dve maṇḍalâni tipumayaṃ sîsamayaṃ. dve pattassa adhi-
 tṭhânâ kâyena vâ adhiṭṭheti vâcâya vâ adhiṭṭheti. dve cîva-

rassa adhiṭṭhānā kāyena vā adhiṭṭheti vācāya vā adhiṭṭheti. dve vikappanā sammukkhāvikkappanā ca parammukkhāvikkappanā ca. dve vinayā bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhunīnañ ca. dve venayikā paññattañ ca paññattānulomañ ca. dve vinayassa sallekkhā akappiye setughāto kappiye maddakāritā. dvīh' ākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati kāyena vā āpajjati vācāya vā āpajjati. dvīh' ākārehi āpattiyā vuṭṭhāti kāyena vā vuṭṭhāti vācāya vā vuṭṭhāti. dve parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso apatiṭicchannaparivāso. apare pi dve parivāsā suddhantaparivāso samodhānaparivāso. dve mānattā paṭicchannamānattaṃ apatiṭicchannamānattaṃ. apare pi dve mānattā pakkhamānattaṃ samodhānamānattaṃ. dvinnam puggalānam ratticchedo pārivasikassa ca mānattacārikassa ca. dve anādariyāni puggalānādariyañ ca dhammānādariyañ ca. dve loṇāni jātimañ ca kārīmañ ca. aparāni pi dve loṇāni sāmuddam kālaloṇam. aparāni pi dve loṇāni sindhavam ubbhidaṃ. aparāni pi dve loṇāni romakam pakkhālakaṃ. dve paribhogā abbhantaraparibhogō ca bāhiraparibhogō ca. dve akkosā hīno ca akkoso ukkatṭho ca akkoso. dvīh' ākārehi pesuññam hoti piyakamyassa vā bhedādhippāyassa vā. dvīh' ākārehi gaṇabhojanaṃ pasavati nimantanato vā viññattito vā. dve vassupanāyikā purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. dve puggalā bālā yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññi yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññi. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññi yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññi. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi. dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhammasaññi. apare pi dve puggalā bālā yo ca avinaye . . . yo ca vinaye . . . ; dve puggalā paṇḍitā yo ca avinaye . . . ; dvinnam puggalānam āsavā vadḍhanti yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam

na kukkucâyati. dvinnam puggalânam âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti
 yo ca na kukkucâyitabbam na kukkucâyati yo ca kukkucâ-
 yitabbam kukkucâyati. aparesam pi dvinnam puggalânam
 âsavâ vaḍḍhanti yo ca akappiye kappiyasāññi yo ca kappiye
 akappiyasāññi. dvinnam p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca akappiye
 akappiyasāññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasāññi. aparesam pi
 dvinnam p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattisaññi . . . ;
 dvinnam p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi
 . . . ; aparesam pi dvinnam p. â. vaḍḍhanti yo ca adhamme
 dhammasāññi . . . ; dvinnam p. â. na vaḍḍhanti yo ca
 adhamme adhammasāññi . . . ; aparesam pi dvinnam p. â.
 vaḍḍhanti yo ca avinaye . . . ; dvinnam puggalânam âsavâ
 na vaḍḍhanti yo ca avinaye avinayasāññi yo ca vinaye vina-
 yasāññi.

dukâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânam :

saññâ, laddhâ ca, saddhammâ, parikkhârâ ca, puggalâ,
 saccam, bhûmi, nikkhamanto, âdiyanto, samâdiyam,|
 karonto, dento, gaṇhanto, paribhogena, ratti ca,
 aruṇâ, chindam, châdento, dhârento ca, uposathâ,|
 pavâraṇâ, kammâparâ, vatthu, aparâ, dosâ ca,
 aparâ dve ca, sampatti, nânâ, samânam eva ca,|
 pārâji, samghâ, thullaccayam, pâcitti, pâṭidesani,
 dukkaṭâ, dubbhâsitâ c' eva, satta âpattikkhandhâ ca,|
 bhijjati, upasampadâ, tath' eva apare duve,
 na vatthabbam, na dâtabbam, abhabbâ, bhabbam eva ca,|
 sañcicca, sâtisârâ ca, paṭikkosâ, nissâraṇâ,
 osâraṇâ, paṭiññâ ca, paṭiggahâ, paṭikkhipâ,|
 upaghâti, codanâ ca, kathinâ ca duve tathâ,
 cîvarâ, patta-maṇḍalâ, adhiṭṭhânâ tath' eva dve,|
 vikappanâ ca, vinayâ, venayikâ ca, sallekhâ,
 âpajjati ca, vuṭṭhâti, parivâsâ, apare dve,|
 dve mânattâ, apare ca, ratticchedo, anâdari,
 dve loṇâ, tayo apare, paribhog', akkosena ca,|
 pesuññam ca, gaṇâ, vassa-ṭhapanâ, bhâra-kappiyam,
 anâpatti, adhamma-dhammâ, vinaye, âsave tathâ 'ti. ||2||

atth' âpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati âpajjati no parinibbute,
 atth' âpatti parinibbute bhagavati âpajjati no tiṭṭhante, atth'

âpatti tiṭṭhante pi bhagavati âpajjati parinibbute pi. atth' âpatti kâle âpajjati no vikâle, atth' âpatti vikâle âpajjati no kâle, atth' âpatti kâle c' eva âpajjati vikâle ca. atth' âpatti rattim âpajjati no divâ . . . divâ âpajjati no rattim . . . rattim c' eva âpajjati divâ ca. atth' âpatti dasavasso âpajjati no ûnadasavasso . . . ûnadasavasso âpajjati no dasavasso . . . dasavasso c' eva âpajjati ûnadasavasso ca. atth' âpatti pañcavasso âpajjati no ûnapañcavasso . . . atth' âpatti kusalacitto âpajjati, atth' âpatti akusalacitto âpajjati, atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âpajjati. atth' âpatti sukhavedanâsamaṅgî âpajjati, a. â. dukkhavedanâsamaṅgî âpajjati, a. â. adukkhamasukkhavedanâsamaṅgî âpajjati. tîpi codanâvatthûni diṭṭhena sutena parisāṅkāya. tayo salâkagâhâ gûlḥako vivatâko sakaṇṇajappako. tayo paṭikkhepâ mahicchatâ asantuṭṭhitâ asallekhatâ. tayo anuññâtâ appicchatâ santuṭṭhitâ sallekhatâ. apare pi tayo paṭikkhepâ mahicchatâ asantuṭṭhitâ amattaññutâ. tayo anuññâtâ appicchatâ santuṭṭhitâ mattaññutâ. tisso paññattiyo paññatti anupaññatti anuppannapaññatti. aparâpi tisso paññattiyo sabbatthapaññatti padesapaññatti sâdhâraṇapaññatti. aparâpi tisso paññattiyo asâdhâraṇapaññatti ekatopaññatti ubhatopaññatti. atth' âpatti bâlo âpajjati no paṇḍito, a. â. paṇḍito âpajjati no bâlo, a. â. bâlo c' eva âpajjati paṇḍito ca. atth' âpatti kâle âpajjati no juṇhe . . . juṇhe âpajjati no kâle . . . kâle c' eva âpajjati juṇhe ca. atthi kâle kappati no juṇhe, atthi juṇhe kappati no kâle, atthi kâle c' eva kappati juṇhe ca. atth' âpatti hemante âpajjati no gimhe no vasse, a. â. gimhe âpajjati no hemante no vasse, a. â. vasse âpajjati no hemante no gimhe. a. â. saṃgho âpajjati na gaṇo na puggalo . . . gaṇo âp. na saṃgho na puggalo . . . puggalo âp. na saṃgho na gaṇo. atthi saṃghassa kappati na gaṇassa na puggalassa, atthi gaṇassa kappati na saṃghassa na puggalassa, atthi puggalassa kappati na saṃghassa na gaṇassa. tisso châdanâ, vatthum châdeti no âpattim, âpattim châdeti no vatthum, vatthum c' eva châdeti âpattiṇ ca. tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâdi udakapaṭicchâdi vatthapaṭicchâdi. tîpi paṭicchannâni vahanti no vivaṭâni, mâtugâmo paṭicchanno vahati no vivaṭo, brâhmanânam mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti no vivaṭâ, micchâdiṭṭhi

paṭicchannā vāhati no vivaṭā. tīṇi vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni, candamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ virocanti no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ vivaṭaṃ . . ., tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo vivaṭo virocanti no paṭicchanno. tayo senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. atth' āpatti gilāno āpajjati no agilāno, a. ā. agilāno āpajjati no gilāno, a. ā. gilāno c' eva āpajjati agilāno ca. tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. tayo parivāsā paṭicchannaparivāso apaṭicchannaparivāso suddhantaparivāso. tayo mānattā paṭicchannamānattam apaṭicchannamānattam pakkhamānattam. tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā saḥavāso vippavāso anārocanā. atth' āpatti anto āpajjati no bahi, a. ā. bahi āpajjati no anto, a. ā. anto c' eva āpajjati bahi ca. atth' āpatti antosīmāya āpajjati no bahisīmāya, a. ā. bahisīmāya āpajjati no antosīmāya, a. ā. antosīmāya c' eva āpajjati bahisīmāya ca. tih' ākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati kāyena āpajjati vācāya āpajjati kāyena vācāya āpajjati. aparehi pi tih' ākārehi āpattiṃ āpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tih' ākārehi āpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhāti kāyena vuṭṭhāti vācāya vuṭṭhāti kāyena vācāya vuṭṭhāti. aparehi pi tih' ākārehi āpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhāti saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe puggalassa santike. tīṇi adhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni. tīṇi dhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni. tih' āngehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikarānakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tih' āngehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho nissayakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako . . . gihisaṃsaggehi. tih' āngehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako hoti — la — saṃghe adhikarānakārako, bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, kuladūsako hoti pāpasamācāro pāpasamācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. tih' āngehi . . . paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakārako . . . anapadāno, gihī akkosati paribhāsati. tih' āngehi . . . āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ

kareyya, bhaṇḍanakâraako . . . anapadâno, âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ passitum. tîh' aṅgehi . . . âpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakâraako . . . anapadâno, âpattiṃ âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattiṃ paṭikâtum. tîh' aṅgehi . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanakâraako . . . anapadâno, na icchati pâpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭinissajjitum. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâuo saṃgho âgâlâhâya ceteyya, bhaṇḍanakâraako . . . anapadâno, gihi-saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabbamaṃ, alajjî ca hoti bâlo ca apakatatto ca. aparehi pi tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabbamaṃ, adhisile sîlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. aparehi pi tîh' aṅgehi . . . kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena d. s. h., kâyikavâcasikena d. s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena . . . kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena s. hoti. aparehi pi . . . kâyikena upaghâtikena . . . aparehi pi . . . kâyikena micchâjivena . . . aparehi pi tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabbamaṃ, âpattiṃ âpanno kammakato upasampâdeti nissayamaṃ deti sâmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhâpeti. aparehi pi . . . yâya âpattiyaṃ saṃghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati aṇṇamaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataramaṃ. aparehi pi . . . buddhassa avaṇṇamaṃ bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇamaṃ bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇamaṃ bhâsati. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe uposathaṃ ṭhapentassa aṃamaṃ bhikkhu mâ bhaṇḍanaṃ mâ kalahaṃ mâ viggahaṃ mâ vivâdan ti omadditvâ saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo, alajjî ca hoti bâlo ca apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe pavâraṇamaṃ ṭhapentassa aṃamaṃ bhikkhu . . . saṃghena pavâretabbamaṃ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno na kâci saṃghasammuti dâtabbâ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saṃghe na voharitabbamaṃ, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu na kismiñci paccekathâne ṭhapetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi sauannâgatassa bhi-

kkhuno nissâya na vatthabbam, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno nissayo na dâtabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno okâsakammaṃ kârâpentassa nâlaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtum, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno savacanîyaṃ na dâtabbam, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na pucchitabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na vissajjetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dâtabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ vinayo na sâkacchâtabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ na upasampâdetabbam — la — na nissayo dâtabbo — la — na sâmaṇero upatthâpetabbo, alajjî . . . apakatatto ca. tayo uposathâ cātuddasiko pannarasiko sâmaggiuposatho. apare pi tayo uposathâ saṃghe uposatho gaṇe uposatho puggale uposatho. apare pi tayo uposathâ suddheso uposatho pârisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhânaposatho. tisso pavâraṇâ cātuddasikâ pannarasikâ sâmaggiupavâraṇâ. aparâpi tisso pavâraṇâ saṃghe pavâraṇâ gaṇe pavâraṇâ puggale pavâraṇâ. aparâpi tisso pavâraṇâ tevâcikâ p. dvevâcikâ p. samânavassikâ pavâraṇâ. tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâya yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiṇṇo yo ca asuddhabrahmacârî parisuddhabrahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvâdî evaṃdiṭṭhi n' atthi kâmesu doso 'ti so kâmesu pâtabiyataṃ âpajjati. tîpi akusalamûlâni lobho akusalamûlaṃ doso akusalamûlaṃ moho akusalamûlaṃ. tîpi kusalamûlâni alobho kusalamûlaṃ adoso kusalamûlaṃ amoho kusalamûlaṃ. tîpi duccharitâni kâya-duccaritaṃ vaci-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. tîpi succharitâni kâyasucaritaṃ vaci-sucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. tayo atthavase paṭicca bhagavatâ kulesu tikabhogaṇaṃ paṇṇattaṃ dhammâṅkûlaṃ puggalaṇaṃ niggaḥâya pesalaṇaṃ bhikkhunaṃ phâsuviḥârâya mâ pâpicchâ pakkam nissâya saṃghaṃ

bhindeyyum kulānuddayatāya ca. tīhi asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiccho, pâpicchatâ pâpamittatâ oramattakena visesâdhi-
gamaena antarâvosānam âpâdi. tisso sammutiyo daṇḍa-
sammuti sikkāsammuti daṇḍasikkāsammuti. tisso pâdukâ
dhuvatthāniyâ asamkamanīyâ vaccapâdukâ passâvapâdukâ
âcamanapâdukâ. tisso pâdaghamسانيyo sakkarâ kaṭṭhalâ
samuddapheṇako 'ti.

tikâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddānam :

tiṭṭhante, kâle, rattim ca, dasa, pañca, kusalena,
vedanâ, codanâvatthu, salâkâ, dve paṭikkhipâ,|
paññatti, apare dve ca, bâlo, kâle ca, kappati,
hemante, saṃgho, saṃghassa, chādanâ ca, paṭicchâdi,|
paṭicchannâ, vivaṭṭa ca, senâsana-gilâyana,
pâtimokkham, parivâsam, mânattâ, pârivâsikâ,|
anto, anto ca sīmâya, âpajjati, punâpare,
vuṭṭhâti, apare c' eva, amûlḥavinayâ duve,|
tajjanīyâ, nissayâ ca, pabbâjaniya-paṭisâraṇi,
adassanâpaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyâ,|
âgâlha-kamm'-âdhisīle, dav'-ânâcâra-ghâtikâ,
âjiv'-âpannâ, tâdisikâ, avañṇ'-uposathena ca,|
pavâraṇâ, sammuti ca, vohâra-paccekena ca,
na vatthabbam, na dâtabbam, okâsam na kare tathâ,|
na kare savacanīyam, na pucchitabbakâ duve,
na vissajje duve c' eva, anuyogam pi no dade,|
sâkacchâ, upasampadâ, nissaya-sâmaṇerâ ca,
uposathâ tikâ tīṇi, pavâraṇâ tikâ tayo,|
âpâyikâ, akusalâ, kusalâ, caritâ duve,
tikabhojan'-asaddhamme, sammuti, pâdukena ca,
pâdaghamsanikâ c' eva : uddānan tikake idan ti. || 3 ||

atth' âpatti sakavâcâya âpajjati paravâcâya vuṭṭhâti, atth'
âpatti paravâcâya âpajjati sakavâcâya vuṭṭhâti, a. â. sak.
âpajjati sak. vuṭṭhâti, a. â. par. âpajjati par. vuṭṭhâti. atth'
âpatti kâyena âpajjati vâcâya vuṭṭhâti . . . vâcâya, kâyena
. . . kâyena, kâyena . . . vâcâya âpajjati vâcâya vuṭṭhâti.
atth' âpatti pasutto âpajjati paṭibuddho vuṭṭhâti . . . paṭi-

buddho, pasutto . . . pasutto, pasutto . . . paṭibuddho
 âpajjati paṭibuddho vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati
 sacittako vuṭṭhâti . . . sacittako, acittako . . . acittako,
 acittako . . . sacittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti. atth'
 âpatti âpajjanto deseti desento âpajjati, a. â. âpajjanto vuṭṭhâti
 vuṭṭhahanto âpajjati. a. â. kammena âpajjati akammena
 vuṭṭhâti, a. â. akammena âpajjati kammena vuṭṭhâti, atth'
 âpatti kammena âpajjati kammena vuṭṭhâti, a. â. akammena
 âpajjati akammena vuṭṭhâti. cattâro anariyavohârâ aditṭhe
 ditṭhavâditâ asute sutavâditâ amute mutavâditâ aviññâte
 viññâtavâditâ. cattâro ariyavohârâ aditṭhe aditṭhavâditâ
 . . . aviññâte aviññâtavâditâ. apare pi cattâro anariyavo-
 hârâ ditṭhe aditṭhavâditâ sute asutavâditâ mute amutavâditâ
 viññâte aviññâtavâditâ. cattâro ariyavohârâ ditṭhe ditṭha-
 vâditâ . . . viññâte viññâtavâditâ. cattâro pārâjikâ bhi-
 kkhûnaṃ bhikkhunihi sâdhâraṇâ. cattâro pārâjikâ bhi-
 kkhunînaṃ bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâ. cattâro parikkhârâ, atthi
 parikkhâro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamâyitabbo paribhuñji-
 tabbo, atthi p. rakkhitabbo gopetabbo na mamâyitabbo pari-
 bhuñjitabbo, atthi p. rakkhitabbo gopetabbo na mamâyitabbo
 na paribhuñjitabbo, atthi p. na rakkhitabbo na gopetabbo na
 mamâyitabbo na paribhuñjitabbo. atth' âpatti sammukhâ
 âpajjati parammukhâ vuṭṭhâti, a. â. parammukhâ âpajjati
 sammukhâ vuṭṭhâti . . . sammukhâ, sammukhâ . . .
 parammukhâ âpajjati parammukhâ vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti
 ajânanto âpajjati jânanto vuṭṭhâti . . . jânanto, ajânanto
 . . . ajânanto, ajânanto . . . jânanto âpajjati jânanto vuṭṭhâti.
 catûh' âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati, kâyena âpajjati, vâcâya âp.,
 kâyena vâcâya âp., kammavâcâya âpajjati. aparehi pi catûh'
 âkârehi âpattiṃ âpajjati saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe pugga-
 lassa santike liṅgapâtubhâvena. catûh' âkârehi âpattiya
 vuṭṭhâti, kâyena vuṭṭhâti, vâcâya v., kâyena vâcâya v.,
 kammavâcâya vuṭṭhâti. aparehi pi catûh' âkârehi âpattiya
 vuṭṭhâti saṃghamajjhe . . . liṅgapâtubhâvena. saba paṭi-
 lâbhena purimaṃ jahati pacchime patitṭhâti viññattiyo
 paṭippassambhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. saba paṭilâbhena
 pacchimam jahati purime patitṭhâti viññattiyo paṭippassam-
 bhanti paṇṇattiyo nirujjhanti. catasso codanâ sîlavipattiya

codeti âcâravipattiya c. diṭṭhivipattiya c. âjîvavipattiya codeti. cattâro parivâsâ paṭicchannaparivâso apaṭicchannaparivâso suddhantaparivâso samodhânaparivâso. cattâro mânattâ paṭicchannamânattam apaṭicchannamânattam pakkhamânattam samodhânamânattam. cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno raticchedâ sahavâso vippavâso anârocana ùne gaṇe carati. cattâro sâmukkamsâ. cattâro paṭiggahitaparibhogâ yâvakâlikam yâmakâlikam sattâhakâlikam yâvajîvikam. cattâri mahâvikaṭani gûtho muttam chârîkâ mattikâ. cattâri kammâni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiya-kammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. aparâni pi cattâri kammâni adhammena vaggakammaṃ adhammena samaggakammaṃ dhammena vaggakammaṃ dhammena samaggakammaṃ. catasso vipattiyo sîlavipatti âcâravipatti diṭṭhivipatti âjîvavipatti. cattâri adhikaraṇâni vivâdâdhikaraṇam anuvâdâdhikaraṇam âpattâdhikaraṇam kiccâdhikaraṇam. cattâro parisadûsanâ, bhikkhu dussîlo pâpadhammo parisadûsano, bhikkhunî dussîlâ pâpadhammâ parisadûsanâ, upâsako dussîlo p. p., upâsikâ dussîlâ p. parisadûsanâ. cattâro parisasobhaṇâ, bhikkhu sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, bhikkhunî . . . upâsako . . . upâsikâ sîlavatî kalyâṇadhammâ parisasobhaṇâ. atth' âpatti âgantuko âpajjati no âvâsiko, atth' âpatti âvâsiko âp. no âgantuko, atth' âpatti âgantuko c' eva âp. âvâsiko ca, atth' âpatti n' eva âgantuko âp. no âvâsiko. atth' âpatti gamiko âp. no âvâsiko . . . atth' âpatti n' eva gamiko âp. no âvâsiko. atthi vatthunânattatâ no âpattinânattatâ, atth' âpattin. no vatthun., atthi vatthun. c' eva âpattin. ca, atthi n' eva vatthun. no âpattinânattatâ. atthi vatthusabhâgatâ no âpattisabhâgatâ . . . atthi n' eva vatthusabhâgatâ no âpattisabhâgatâ. atth' âpatti upajjhâyo âpajjati no saddhivihâriko . . . atth' âpatti n' eva upajjhâyo âp. no saddhivihâriko. atth' âpatti âcariyo âpajjati no antevâsiko . . . atth' âpatti n' eva âcariyo âpajjati no antevâsiko. cattâro paccayâ anâpatti vassacchedassa, samgho vâ bhinno hoti samgham vâ bhinditukâmâ honti jîvitantarâyo vâ hoti brahmacariyantarâyo vâ hoti. cattâri vacîduccaritâni musâvâdo pisuṇavâcâ pharusavâcâ samphappalâpo. cattâri vacîsucaritâni saccavâcâ apisuṇâ vâcâ saṇhâ vâcâ mantâbhâsâ.

atthi âdiyanto garukaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati payojento lahukaṃ, atthi âdiyanto lahukaṃ âp. âp. payojento garukaṃ, atthi âdiyanto pi payojento pi garukaṃ âp. âp., atthi âd. pi pay. pi lahukaṃ âp. âpajjati. atthi puggalo abhivâdanâraho no paccuṭṭhânâraho, atthi puggalo pacc. no abh., atthi puggalo abh. c' eva pacc. ca, atthi puggalo n' eva abh. no paccuṭṭhânâraho. atthi puggalo âsanâraho no abhivâdanâraho . . . atthi puggalo n' eva âsanâraho no abhivâdanâraho. atth' âpatti kâle âpajjati no vikâle . . . a. â. n' eva kâle âpajjati no vikâle. atthi paṭiggahitaṃ kâle kappati no vikâle . . . atthi paṭiggahitaṃ n' eva kâle kappati no vikâle. atth' âpatti paccantimesu janapadesu âpajjati no majjhimesu, a. â. majjhimesu j. âp. no paccantimesu, a. â. paccantimesu c' eva j. âp. majjhimesu ca, a. â. n' eva paccantimesu j. âp. no majjhimesu. atthi paccantimesu janapadesu kappati no majjhimesu . . . atthi n' eva pacc. j. kappati no majjhimesu. atth' âpatti anto âpajjati no bahi . . . a. â. n' eva anto âpajjati no bahi. atth' âpatti antosîmâya âpajjati no bahisîmâya . . . a. â. n' eva antosîmâya âpajjati no bahisîmâya. atth' âpatti gâme âpajjati no araṇṇe . . . a. â. n' eva gâme âpajjati no araṇṇe. catasso codanâ vatthusandassanâ âpattisandassanâ saṃvâsapaṭikkhepo sâmicipaṭikkhepo. cattâro pubbakiccâ. cattâro pattakallâ. cattâri anaṇṇapâcittiyâni. catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. cattâri agatigamanâni chandâgatiṃ gacchati dosâgatiṃ g. mohâgatiṃ g. bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. cattâri nâgatigamanâni na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. catûh' ângehi samannâgato alajji bhikkhu saṃghaṃ bhindati chandâgatiṃ gacchanto . . . bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto. catûh' ângehi samannâgato pesalo bhikkhu bhinnaṃ saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ karoti na chandâgatiṃ gacchanto . . . na bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto. catûh' ângehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na pucchitabbo chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayâgatiṃ gacchati. catûh' ângehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na pucchitabbo . . . catûh' ângehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno vinayo na vissajjetabbo . . . catûh' ângehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ vinayo na vissajjetabbo . . . catûh' ângehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dâtabbo . . . catûh' ângehi

samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saddhim vinayo na sâkacchâtabbo chandâgatim gacchati . . . bhayâgatim gacchati. atth' âpatti gilâno âpajjati no agilâno . . . atth' âpatti n' eva gilâno âpajjati no agilâno. cattâri adhammikâni pâtimokkha-
thapanâni. cattâri dhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni.

catukkam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

sakavâcâya, kâyena, pasutto ca, acittako,
âpajjanto ca, kammena, vohârâ caturô tathâ,|
bhikkhûnam bhikkunînañ ca, parikkhârô ca, sammukhâ,
ajâna-kâye, majjhe ca, vuṭṭhâtî duvidhâ tathâ,|
paṭilâbhena, codanâ, parivâsâ ca vuccati,
mânattâ, cârikâ câpi, sâmukkamsâ, patiggahi,|
mahâvikâṭa-kammâni, puna kamma-vipattiyo,
adhikaraṇâ, dussilâ ca, sobhan'-âgantukena ca,|
gamiko, vatthunânattâ, sabhâg', upajjhâyena ca,
âcariyo, paccayâ vâ, duccaritam, sucaritam,|
âdiyanto, puggalo ca, arahâ, âsanena ca,
kâle ca, kappati c' eva, paccantime ca kappati,|
anto, anto ca sîmâya, gâme ca, codanâya ca,
pubbakiecam, pattakallam, anaññâ, sammutiyâ ca,|
agati nâgati c' eva, alajjî, pesalena ca,
pucchitabbâ duve c' eva, vissajjeyya tathâ duve,
anuyogo ca, sâkacchâ, gilâno, thapanena câ 'ti. ||4||

pañca âpattiyo. pañca âpattikkhandhâ. pañca vinîtavat-
thûni. pañca kammâni ânantarikâni. pañca puggalâ niyatâ.
pañca chedanakâ âpattiyo. pañcah' âkârehi âpattim âpajjati.
pañca âpattiyo musâvâdapaccayâ. pañcah' âkârehi kammaṃ
na upeti, sayam vâ kammaṃ na karoti, param vâ na ajjhesati,
chandam vâ pârisuddhim vâ na deti, kayiramâne kamme
paṭikkosati, kate vâ pana kamme adhammadiṭṭhi hoti. pañcah'
âkârehi kammaṃ upeti, sayam vâ kammaṃ karoti, param
vâ ajjhesati, chandam vâ pârisuddhim vâ deti, kayiramâne
kamme na paṭikkosati, kate vâ pana kamme dhammadiṭṭhi
hoti. pañca piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno kappanti anâmantâ-
câro gaṇabhojanam paramparabhojanam anadhiṭṭhânam
avikappanâ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ussâṅki-

taparisañkito hoti pâpabhikkhu pi akuppadhammo pi, vesi-yâgocaro vâ hoti vidhavâgocaro vâ hoti thullakumârîgocaro vâ hoti pañḍakagocaro vâ hoti bhikkhunîgocaro vâ hoti. pañca telâni tilatelam sâsapatelam madhukatelam eraṇḍakatelam vasâtelam. pañca vasâni acchavasam macchavasam susukâvasam sūkaravasam gadrabhavasam. pañca byasanâni ūtibyasanam bhogaby. rogaby. sîlaby. dīṭṭhibyasanam. pañca sampadâ ūtisampadâ bhogas. ârogyas. sîlas. dīṭṭhisampadâ. pañca nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo upajjhâyamhâ, upajjhâyo pakkanto vâ hoti vibbhanto vâ kâlamkato vâ pakkhasamkanto vâ, âṇatti yeva pañcamî. pañca puggalâ na upasampâdetabbâ addhânahîno aṅgahîno vatthuvipanno karaṇadukkaṭako aparipûro. pañca paṃsukûlâni sosânikam pâpaṇikam undurakkhâyitam upacikkhâyitam aggidaḍḍham. aparâni pi pañca paṃsukûlâni gokhâyitam ajikkhâyitam thûpacîvaram âbhisekikam gatapaṭiyâgatam. pañca avahârâ theyyâvahâro pasayhâvahâro parikappâvahâro paṭicchannâvahâro kusâvahâro. pañca mahâcorâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. pañca avissajjiyâni. pañca avebhaṅgiyâni. pañcâpattiyo kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato. pañcâpattiyo kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhanti na cittato. pañcâpattiyo desanâgâminiyo. pañca saṃghâ. pañca pâtimokkhuḍdesâ. sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadhara-pañcamena gaṇena upasampâdetabbam. pañcânisaṃsâ kaṭhinatthâre. pañca kammâni. yâvatatiyake pañca âpattiyo. pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti pārâjikassa. pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa. pañcah' âk. ad. âd. âpatti dukkaṭassa. pañca akappiyâni na paribhuñjitabbâni, adinnaṃ ca hoti, aviditaṃ ca hoti, akappiyaṃ ca h., apaṭiggaḥitaṃ ca h., akatâtirittaṃ ca hoti. pañca kappiyâni paribhuñjitabbâni, dinnaṃ ca hoti . . . katâtirittaṃ ca hoti. pañca dâṇâni apuññâni puññasammatâni lokassa majjadânam samajjadânam itthidânam usabhadânam citta-kammadânam. pañca uppannâ duppaṭivinodiyâ, uppanno râgo duppaṭivinodiyo, uppanno doso d., upp. moho d., uppannam paṭibhânam duppaṭivinodiyam, uppannam gamiyacittam duppaṭivinodiyam. pañcânisaṃsâ sammajjaniyâ, saccacittam pasîdati, paracittam pasîdati, devatâ attamanâ honti,

na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni na vitthârena svâgatâni honti na suvibhattâni na suppvattini na suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppvattini suvinicchitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso. aparehi pi . . . âpattânâpattim na jânâti . . . dutṭhullâ-dutṭhullam âpattim na jânâti, adhikaraṇe ca na vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. pañca âraññakâ, mandattâ momuhattâ âraññako hoti, pâpiccho icchâpakato âraññako hoti, ummâdâ cittakkhepâ âr. h., vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasâvakehîti âr. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissâya santutṭhiñ ñeva nissâya sallekhañ ñeva nissâya pavivekañ ñeva nissâya idam-atṭhitañ ñeva nissâya âraññako hoti. pañca piṇḍapâtikâ — la — pañca paṃsukûlikâ, pañca rukkhamaṇikâ, p. sosânikâ, p. abbhokâsikâ, p. tecîvarikâ, p. sapadânacârikâ, p. nesajjikâ, p. yathâsanthatikâ, p. ekâsanikâ, p. khalupacchâ-bhattikâ, p. pattapiṇḍikâ, mandattâ momuhattâ pattapiṇḍiko hoti . . . idamatṭhitañ ñeva nissâya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ nânissitena vatthabbam, uposatham na jânâti, uposathakammam na j., pâtimokkham na j., pâtimokkhuddesam na j., ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ anissitena vatthabbam, uposatham jânâti . . . pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapaṇcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbam, pavâraṇam na jânâti, pavâraṇakammam na jânâti, pâtimokkham na jânâti, pâtimokkhuddesam na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbam . . . atirekapaṇcavasso vâ. aparehi pi p. a. sam. bh. nânissitena vatthabbam, âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukam âpattim na jânâti, sâvasesânavaśesam âpattim na jânâti, dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. pañcah' aṅgehi sam. bh. anissitena vatthabbam . . . dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim jânâti, pañcavasso vâ hoti atirekapaṇcavasso vâ. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ nânissitâya vatthabbam, uposatham na jânâti, uposathakammam na jânâti, pâtimokkham na j., pâti mokkhuddesam na jânâti, ûnapaṇcavassâ hoti. pañcah'

añgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ anissitâya vatthabbaṃ . . . atirekapañcavassâ vâ. aparehi pi pañcah' añgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ . . . (*the same paragraphs as before, with reference to the Bhikkhunis instead of the Bhikkhus*) . . . dutṭhullâduttṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ jânâti, pañcavassâ vâ hoti atirekapañcavassâ vâ. pañca âdînavâ apâsâdike, attâpi attânaṃ upavadati, anuvijja pi viññû garahanti, pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammûlho kâlaṃ karoti, kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. pañcânisaṃsâ pâsâdike, attâpi attânaṃ na upavadati, anuvijja pi viññû pasamsanti, kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammûlho kâlaṃ karoti, kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. apare pi pañca âdînavâ apâsâdike, apasannâ na pasîdanti, pasannânaṃ ekaccânaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, satthu sâsanaṃ akataṃ hoti, pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ nâpajjati, cittaṃ assa na pasîdati. pañcânisaṃsâ pâsâdike, apasannâ pasîdanti, pasannânaṃ bhiyyobhâvo hoti, satthu sâsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati, cittaṃ assa pasîdati. pañca âdînavâ kulûpake, anâmantacâre âpajjati, raho nisajjâya âpajjati, paṭicchanne âsane âpajjati, mâtuḡâmassa uttarichappañcavâcâhi dhammaṃ desento âpajjati, kâmasaṃkappabahulo ca viharati. pañca âdînavâ kulûpakassa bhikkhuno, ativeლაṃ kulesu samsatṭhassa viharato mâtuḡâmassa abhiñhadassanaṃ, dassane sati samsaggo, samsagge sati vissâso, vissâse sati otâro, otinṇacittass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pâtikaṅkhaṃ anabhirato vâ brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vâ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjissati sikkhaṃ vâ paccakkhâya hinâyâvattissati. pañca bijajâtâni mûlabijaṃ khandhabijaṃ phalubijaṃ agga-bijaṃ bijabijaṇ ñeva pañcamam. pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitaṃ aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakhaparijitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabijaṇ ñeva pañcamam. pañca visuddhiyo, nidânaṃ uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamâ visuddhi; nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni uddisitvâ avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyâ visuddhi; nidânaṃ uddisitvâ cattâri pārâjikâni udd. terasa saṃghâdisese udd. avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyâ visuddhi; nid. udd. cattâri pār. udd. ter. saṃgh. udd. dve

aniyate udd. avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbam, ayaṃ catutthâ visuddhi; vitthâren' eva pañcamî. aparâpi pañca visuddhiyo, suddheso pârisuddhiuposatho adhiṭṭhânuposatho pavâraṇâ sâmaggiuposatho yeva pañcamo. pañcânisaṃsâ vinayadhare, attano sîlakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkucapakatânaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visârado saṃghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhâti, saddhammatṭhitiyâ paṭipanno hoti. pañca adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pañca dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni.

pañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinî't-ânantarena ca,
puggalâ, chedanâ c' eva, âpajjati ca, paccayâ,|
na upeti, upeti ca, kappant', ussaṅki, telaṇ ca,
vasaṃ, byasaṇaṃ, sampadâ, passaddhi, puggalena ca,|
sosâni, gokhâyitaṇ ca, theyyaṃ, coro ca vuccati,
avissajji, avebhaṅgi, kâyata, kâyavâcato,|
desanâ, saṃghaṃ, uddesaṃ, paccanti, kaṭhina ca,
kammâni, yâvatatiyaṃ, pârajika-thulla-dukkataṃ,|
akappiyaṃ, kappiyaṇ ca, apuññâ, duvinodayâ,
sammajjanî, apare ca, bhâsaṃ, âpattim eva ca,|
adhikaraṇaṃ, vatthuaṃ, ñatti, âpatti, ubhayaṇi ca,
lahukathamakâ ete : kaṇhasukkâ vijânatha,|
araññaṃ, piṇḍapâtaṇ ca, paṃsu-rukkha-sosânikâ,
abbhokâse, cîvaraṇ ca, sapadâno, nesajjiko,|
santhati-khalupacchâpi, pattapiṇḍakaṃ eva ca,
uposathaṃ, pavâraṇaṃ, âpattânâpattim pi ca,
kaṇhasukkapadâ ete bhikkhunaṃ pi te tathâ,|
apâsâdika-pâsâdi, tath' eva apare duve,
kulûpake, ativeḷaṃ, bîjaṃ, samaṇakappi ca,|
visuddhi, apare c' eva, vinay'-âdhammikenâ ca,
dhammikâ ca tathâ vuttâ : niṭṭhitâ subhapañcakaṃ 'ti. ||5||

cha agâravâ. cha gâravâ. cha vinî'tavattṭhâni. cha sâ-
mîciyo. cha âpattisamutṭhânâ. cha chedanakâ âpattiyo.
chah' âkârehi âpattim âpajjati. chânisaṃsâ vinayadhare.
cha paramâni. chârattaṃ ticivarena vippavasitabbam. cha

cīvarāni. cha rajanāni. cha âpattiyo kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato. cha âpattiyo vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kâyato. cha âpattiyo kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. cha kammâni. cha vivâdamûlâni. cha anuvâdamûlâni. dīghaso cha vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyâ. tiriyaṃ cha vidatthiyo. cha nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo âcariyamhâ. cha nhâne anupaññattiyo. vippakatacīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati. vippakatacīvaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati. chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbam nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo . . . (=Mahâvagga I. 37. 2) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ upasampâdetabbam . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 4) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 6) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 8) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 10) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 12) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. aparehi pi chah' aṅgehi samannâgatena . . . (Mahâv. I. 37. 14) . . . atirekadasavasso vâ. cha adhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni. cha dhammikâni pâtimokkhatthapanâni.

chakkam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

agâravâ, gâravâ ca, vinîta, sâmicî pi ca,
 samuṭṭhânâ, chedanâ c' eva, âkâr', ânisamsena ca,|
 paramâni ca, chârattam, cīvaraṃ, rajanâni cha,
 kâyato cittato châpi, vâcato cittato pi cha,|
 kâyavâcâ cittato ca, kamma-vivâdam eva ca,
 anuvâdâ, dīghaso ca, tiriyaṃ, nissayena ca,|
 anupaññatti, âdâya, samâdâya tath' eva ca,
 asekhe, samâdapetâ, saddho, adhisîlena ca,
 gilân'-âbhisamâcâri, âpatt'-âdhamma-dhammikâ 'ti. || 6 ||

sattâpattiyo. sattâpattikkhandhâ. satta vinîtavatthûni.
 satta sâmicīyo. satta adhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ. satta
 dhammikâ paṭiññâtakaraṇâ. sattannam anâpatti sattâhaka-
 raṇīyena gantum. sattânisamsâ vinayadhare. satta para-

mâni. sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. satta samatbā. satta kammâni. satta âmakadhaññâni. tiriyaṃ satt' antarâ. gaṇabbojane satta anupaññattiyo. bhesajjâni paṭiggahetvâ sattâhapaṃsaṃ sannidhikâraṃ paribhuñjitaṃ. katacivaraṃ âdâya pakkamati. katacivaraṃ samâdâya pakkamati. bhikkhussa na boti âpatti datṭhabbâ. bhikkhussa hoti âpatti datṭhabbâ. bhikkhussa hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ. satta adbhikkhâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. satta dhammikkhâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. sattah' ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti, âpattiṃ jânâti, anâpattiṃ jânâti, lahukaṃ âp. j., garukaṃ âp. j., sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasaṃvaraṃvuto vibarati âcâragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvi samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihâraṇaṃ nikâmalâbhî hoti akicchalâbhî akasiralâbhî, âsavânaṃ ca khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayanaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattab' ângehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyoṣânakalyâṇâ sâtthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brâhmacariyaṃ abhivadauti tathârûp' assa dhammâ babussutâ honti dhâtâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ dīṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, catunnaṃ jhâûânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' ângehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhaṇi vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppvattîni suviniccitâni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattab' ângehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati seyyath' idam ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo . . . (Suttavibh. Pâr. I. 1. 6) . . . iti sâkâraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne . . . (Suttav. Pâr. I. 1. 7, *reading* pajânâti *instead of* pajânâmi) . . . satte passati cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti, âsavânaṃ ca khayâ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattab' ângehi . . . (*here and in the following*

paragraphs read vinayadharo sobhati *instead of* vinayadharo hoti.) . . . garukaṃ âp. j., sîlavâ hoti — la — samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., bahussuto hoti — la — diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭi-viddhâ, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni . . . anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhânânaṃ âbhicetasikânaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. aparehi pi sattah' aṅgehi . . . garukaṃ âp. j., anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati seyyath' idaṃ . . . iti sâkâraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânuāti, âsavânañ ca khayâ anâsavaṃ . . . upasampajja viharati. satta asaddhammâ, assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi h , appassuto h., kusîto h., muṭṭhassati h., duppañño hoti. satta saddhammâ, saddho hoti, hirimâ h., ottappi h., bahussuto h., âraddhaviriyo h., upaṭṭhitasati h., paññavâ hotîti.

sattakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

âpatti, âpattikkhandhâ, vinîtâ, sâmicî pi ca,
adhammikâ, dhammikâ ca, anâpatti ca sattaḥam,|
ânisamsâ, paramâni, aruṇa-samathena ca,
kammâ, âmakadhaññâ ca, tiriyaṃ, gaṇabhojane,|
sattâhaparamaṃ, âdâya, samâdâya tath' eva ca,
na hoti, hoti, hoti ca, adhammâ, dhammikâni ca,|
cattâro vinayadharâ, catubhikkhû ca sobhane,
satta c' eva asaddhammâ, satta saddhammâ desitâ 'ti. ||7||

aṭṭhânisamse sampassamânaena na so bhikkhu âpattiyâ adassane ukkhipitabbo. aṭṭhânisamse sampassamânaena paresam pi saddhâya sâ âpatti desetabbâ. aṭṭha yâvatatiyakâ. aṭṭhah' âkârehi kulâni dûseti. aṭṭha mâtikâ cîvarassa uppâdâya. aṭṭha mâtikâ kaṭhinassa ubbhârâya. aṭṭha pânâni. aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. aṭṭha lokadhammâ. aṭṭha garudhammâ. aṭṭha pâṭidesaniyâ. aṭṭhaṅgiko musâ-

vâdo. aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni. aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni. aṭṭha
 titthiyavattāni. aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā mahā-
 samudde. aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā imasmiṃ
 dhammavinaye. aṭṭha anatirittā. aṭṭha atirittā. aṭṭhame
 aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti. aṭṭha pārājikā. aṭṭhamañ
 vatthum paripûrentī nâsetabbā. aṭṭhamañ vatthum paripû-
 rentiyā desitaṃ pi adesitaṃ hoti. aṭṭhavâcikā upasampadā.
 aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhâtabbhaṃ. aṭṭhannaṃ âsanaṃ dâtabbhaṃ.
 upâsikā aṭṭha varāni yâci. aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhi-
 kkhū bhikkhunovâdako sammannitabbo. aṭṭhânisamsā vina-
 yadhare. aṭṭha paramâni. tassapâpiyyasikâkammakatena
 bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammāvattitabbhaṃ. aṭṭha
 adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. aṭṭha dhammikâni
 pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni.

aṭṭhakaṃ nitṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

na so bhikkhu, paresaṃ pi, yâvatatiyaṃ, dûsanā,
 mâtikā, kaṭṭhinubbhârā, pâṇā, abhibhûtena ca,|
 lokadhammā, garudhammā, pâṭidesaniyā, musā,
 uposathā ca, dūtaṅgā, titthikā, samudde pi ca,|
 abbhutā, anatirittaṃ, atirittaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ,
 pārājik', aṭṭhamañ vatthum, adesit', upasampadā,|
 paccuṭṭhân'-âsanaṃ c' eva, varaṃ, ovâdakena ca,
 ânisamsā, paramâni, aṭṭhadhammesu vattanā,
 adhammikā, dhammikā ca : aṭṭhakā suppakâsita' ti. ||8||

nava âghâtavattṭhuni. nava âghâtapaṭiviniyâ. nava vinîta-
 vatthuni. nava paṭhamâpattikā. navahi saṃgho bhijjati.
 nava paṇṭabhojanâni. navamaṃsehi dukkaṭaṃ. nava pâti-
 mokkhuddesā. nava paramâni. nava taṇhâmûlakā dhammā.
 nava vidhamânā. nava cîvarâni adhiṭṭhâtabbâni. nava
 cîvarâni na vikappetabbâni. dîghaso nava vidatthiyo sugata-
 vidatthiyâ. nava adhammikâni dâṇâni. nava adhammikā
 paṭiggahâ. nava adhammikā paribhogâ. tîṇi dhammikâni
 dâṇâni. tayo dhammikā paṭiggahâ. tayo dhammikā pari-
 bhogâ. nava adhammikā saṇṇattiyo. nava dhammikā
 saṇṇattiyo. adhammakamme dve navakâni. dhammakamme

dve navakāni. nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.
nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

navakaṃ nīṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

āghātavatthūni, vinayā, vinītā, paṭhamena ca,
bhijjati ca, panītañ ca, mama's, uddesa-paramāni ca.
taṇhā, mānā, adhiṭṭhānā, vikappe ca, vidatthiyo,
dānā, paṭiggahā, bhogā, tividhā puna dhammikā,
adhammaṃ, dhammasaṇṇatti, dve dve navakāni ca,
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni ca adhammikā dhammikāni ca
'ti. ||9||

dasa āghātavatthūni. dasa āghātapāṭivīnaya. dasa vinī-
tavatthūni. dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi. dasavatthukā sam-
mādiṭṭhi. dasa antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. dasa micchattā. dasa
sammattā. dasa akusalakammaṭṭhā. dasa kusalakamma-
ṭṭhā. dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. dasa dhammikā salā-
kagāhā. sāmaṇeraṇaṃ dasa sikkhāpadāni. dasa' aṅgehi
samannāgato sāmaṇero nāsetabbo. dasa' aṅgehi samannā-
gato vinayadharo bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhā-
sapariyantaṃ na uggaṇhāti, parassa bhāsapariyantaṃ na
uggaṇhāti, attano bhāsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvā parassa
bhāsapariyantaṃ anuggahetvā adhammena kāreti apaṭiññāya,
āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattiyā mūlaṃ na jānāti, āpattisamuda-
yaṃ na j., āpattinirodhaṃ na j., āpattinirodhagāminim
paṭipadaṃ na jānāti. dasa' aṅgehi samannāgato vinaya-
dharo paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, attano bhāsapari-
yantaṃ uggaṇhāti, parassa bh. ugg., attano bh. uggahetvā
parassa bh. uggahetvā dhammena kāreti paṭiññāya, āpattiṃ
jānāti . . . āpattinirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ jānāti. aparehi
pi dasa' aṅgehi samannāgato vinayadharo bālo tv eva
saṃkhaṃ gacchati, adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇassa
mūlaṃ na j., adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ na j., adhikaraṇani-
rodhaṃ na j., adhikaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na j.,
vatthum na j., nidānaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., anupaññattiṃ
na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. dasa' aṅgehi sam-
vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti
. . . auusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti. aparehi pi dasa' aṅgehi

sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattim na jânâti, ñattiyâ karaṇaṃ na j., na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, akâlaññû ca hoti, âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattim na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattim na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âpattim na j., âcariyaparaṃparâ kho pan' assa na suggahitâ hoti na sumanasikatâ na sūpadhâritâ. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, ñattim jânâti . . . kâlaññû ca hoti . . . âcariyaparaṃparâ kho pan' assa suggahitâ hoti sumanasikatâ sūpadhâritâ. aparehi pi dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. bâlo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattim na j., lahukagarukaṃ âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âp. na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âp. na jânâti, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena na svâgatâni honti . . . anubyañjanaso, âpattânâpattim na j., lahukagarukaṃ âp. na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âp. na j., duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullaṃ âp. na j., adhikaraṇe na ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi sam. vin. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, âpattânâpattim jânâti . . . adhikaraṇe ca vinicchayakusalo hoti. dasah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo. dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ. dasa âdînavâ râjantepurappavesane. dasa dânavatthûni. dasa ratanâni. dasavaggo bhikkhusaṃgho. dasavaggena gaṇena upasampâdetabbaṃ. dasa paṃsukûlâni. dasa cîvaradhâraṇâ. dasâhaparamaṃ atirekacîvaraṃ dhâretabbaṃ. dasa sukkâni. dasa itthiyo. dasa bhariyâyo. Vesâliyâ dasa vatthûni dîpenti. dasa puggalâ avandiyâ. dasa akkosavatthûni. dasah' âkârehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. dasa senâsanâni. dasa varâni yâcimsu. dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. dasânisamsâ yâguyâ. dasa mamsâ akappiyâ. dasa paramâni. dasavassena bhikkhunâ byattena paṭibalena pabbâjetabbaṃ upasampâdetabbaṃ nissayo dâtabbo sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya pabbâjetabbaṃ . . . sâmaṇerî upaṭṭhâpetabbâ. dasavassâya bhikkhuniyâ byattâya paṭibalâya vuṭṭhâpanasammuti sâditabbâ. dasavassâya gihigatâya sikkhâ dâtabbâ 'ti.

dasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

āghâtam, vinayam, vatthu, micchâ, sammâ ca, antagâ,
micchattâ c' eva, sammattâ, akusalâ, kusâlâpi ca,|
salâkâ adhamma-dhammâ ca, sâmaṇerâ ca nâsanâ,
bhâs'-âdhikaraṇaṇ c' eva, ñatti lahukam eva ca,|
lahukâ garukâ ete : kaṇhasukkâ vijânâtha,
ubbâhikâ ca, sikkhâ ca, antepurâ ca, vatthûni,|
ratana-dasavaggo ca, tath' eva upasampadâ,
paṃsukûla-dhâraṇâ ca, dasâha-sukka-itthiyo,|
bhariyâ, dasa vatthûni, avandiy', akkosena ca,
pesuṇṇâ c' eva, senâ ca, varâni ca, adhammikâ,|
dhammikâ, yâgu, maṃsâ ca, paramâ, bhikkhu-bhi-
kkhunî,
vuṭṭhâpanâ, gihigatâ : dasakâ suppakâsitâ 'ti. ||10||

ekâdasa puggalâ anupasampannâ na upasampâdetabbâ
upasampannâ nâsetabbâ. ekâdasa pâdukâ akappiyâ. ekâ-
dasa pattâ akappiyâ. ekâdasa cîvarâni akappiyâni. ekâdasa
yâvatatiyakâ. bhikkhunînam ekâdasa antarâyikâ dhammâ
pucchitabbâ. ekâdasa cîvarâni adhiṭṭhâtabbâni. ekâdasa
cîvarâni na vikappetabbâni. ekâdase aruṇuggamane nissaggi-
yam hoti. ekâdasa gaṇṭhikâ kappiyâ. ekâdasa vidhâ kappiyâ.
ekâdasa pathaviyo akappiyâ. ekâdasa pathaviyo kappiyâ. ekâ-
dasa nissayapaṭippassaddhiyo. ekâdasa puggalâ avandiyâ.
ekâdasa paramâni. ekâdasa varâni yâcimsu. ekâdasa sîmâ-
dosâ. akkosakaparibhâsake puggale ekâdasâdînavâ pâṭikaṅkhâ.
mettâya cetovimuttiyâ âsevitâya bhâvitâya bahulikatâya yâni-
katâya vatthukatâya anuṭṭhitâya paricitâya susamâradhâya
ekâdasânisamsâ pâṭikaṅkhâ, sukham supati, sukham paṭi-
bujjhati, na pâpakam supinam passati, manussânam piyo hoti,
amanussânam piyo hoti, devatâ rakkhanti, n' assa aggi vâ
visam vâ sattham vâ kamati, tuvaṭam cittam samâdhiyati,
mukhavaṇṇo vipprasîdati, asaṃmûlho kâlam karoti uttarim
appaṭivijjhanto, brahmalokûpago hoti. mettâya cetovimuttiyâ
âsevitâya bhâvitâya . . . susamâradhâya ime ekâdasâni-
samsâ pâṭikaṅkhâ 'ti.

ekâdasakam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

nâsetabbâ, pâdukâ ca, pattâ ca, cîvarâni ca,
tatiyâ, pucchitabbâ ca, adhiṭṭhâna-vikappanâ,|

aruṇā, gaṇṭhikā, vidhā, akappiyā ca, kappiyaṃ,
 nissay'-āvandiyā c' eva, paramāni, varāni ca,
 sîmâdosâ ca, akkosâ, mettây' ekâdasâ katâ 'ti. ||11||

Ekuttarakam nitṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

ekakā ca, dukā c' eva, tikā ca, catu-paṇcakā,
 cha, satt'-atṭhā, navakā ca, dasa, ekâdasāni ca,|
 hitāya sabbasattānam nātadhammena tādina
 ekuttarikā vimalā mahāvirena desitā 'ti.|

VII.

Uposathakammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. pavâraṇâkammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa . . . nissayakammassa, pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa, parivâsadânaṃ, mûlâya paṭikassanâya, mânattadânaṃ abbhânaṃ, upasampadâkammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ, tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . nissayakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . pabbâjaniyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . paṭisâraṇīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ . . . sativinayassa . . . amûlḥavinayassa . . . tassapâpiyyasikâya . . . tiṇavattḥârakassa . . . bhikkhunovâdaka-sammutiyâ . . . ticivarena avippavâsasammutiyâ . . . santhatasammutiyâ . . . rūpiyachaddakasammutiyâ . . . sâṭiyagâhâpakasammutiyâ . . . pattagâhâpakasammutiyâ . . . daṇḍasammutiyâ . . . sikkâsammutiyâ . . . daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ.

uposathakammassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ ti, uposathakammassa sâmaggî âdi kiriyâ majjhe niṭṭhânaṃ pariyosânaṃ. pavâraṇâkammassa ko âdi . . . pavâraṇâkammassa sâmaggî âdi kiriyâ majjhe niṭṭhânaṃ pariyosânaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa ko âdi . . . tajjanīyakammassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa, parivâsadânaṃ, mûlâya paṭikassanâya, mânattadânaṃ, abbhânaṃ ko âdi . . . abbhânaṃ vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. upasampadâkammassa ko âdi . . . upasampadâkammassa puggalo âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. tajjanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . tajj. paṭ. sammâvattanâ âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. nissayakammassa — pa — pabbâjaniyakammassa, paṭisâraṇīyakammassa, ukkhepanīyakammassa paṭippassaddhiyâ ko âdi . . . ukkhep. paṭ. sammâvattanâ âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânaṃ. sativinayassa ko

âdi . . . sativinayassa vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânam. amûlḥavinayassa, tassapâpiyya-sikâya, tiṇavatthâarakassa, bhikkhunovâdakasammutiyâ . . . , . . . daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânan ti, daṇḍasikkâsammutiyâ vatthu ca puggalo ca âdi, ñatti majjhe, kammavâcâ pariyosânam. ||1||

dasa atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam, saṃghasutṭhutaṃ saṃghaphâsutâya dumañkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsu-vihârâya dīṭṭhadhammikanam âsavânam saṃvarâya samparâ-yikanam âsavânam paṭighâtâya appasannânam pasâdâya pasannânam bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammatṭhitiyâ vinayâ-nuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ saṃghaphâsu. yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ dumañkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya. yaṃ dumañkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya taṃ pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâya . . . yaṃ saddhammatṭhitiyâ taṃ vinayâ-nuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ saṃghaphâsu. yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ dumañkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya . . . yaṃ saṃghasutṭhu taṃ vinayânuggahâya.

yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ dumañkûnam puggalânam niggaḥâya . . . yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ vinayânuggahâya. yaṃ saṃghaphâsu taṃ saṃghasutṭhu.

yaṃ vinayânuggahâya taṃ saṃghasutṭhu . . . yaṃ vinayânuggahâya taṃ saddhammatṭhitiyâ 'ti.

atthasataṃ dhammasataṃ dve ca niruttisatâni cattâri ñâṇasatâni atthavasepakâraṇe 'ti.

atthavasepakaraṇam niṭṭhitam. ||2||

MAHÂVAGGAṂ NIṬṬHITAM.

tass' uddânam :

paṭhamam aṭṭha pucchâya, paccayesu pun' aṭṭha ca : bhikkhûnam soḷasâ ete bhikkhunînañ ca soḷasa. |

peyyâla-antarabhedâ, ekuttarikam eva ca,

pavâraṇ'-atthavasikâ : Mahâvaggassa saṃgaho 'ti. |

VIII.

Ekamsam cîvaraṃ katvâ paggaṇhitvâna añjaliṃ
âsiṃsamânarûpo va kissa tvam idham âgato.|

dvîsu vinayesu paññattâ uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu
kati te sikkhâpadâ honti katîsu nâgaresu paññattâ.

bhaddako te ummaṅgo, yoniso paripucchasi.
taggha te aham akkhissam yathâpi kusalo tathâ.|

dvîsu vinayesu paññattâ uddesaṃ âgacchanti uposathesu
adḍhuddhasatâni te honti sattasu nâgaresu paññattâ.

katamesu sattasu nâgaresu paññattâ, iṅgha me taṃ byâka-
raṇaṃ, taṃ vacanapathaṃ nisâmayitvâ paṭipajjema, hitâya
5 no siyâ.

Vesâliyâ Râjagahe Sâvatthiyâ ca Âlaviyâ Kosambiyâ ca
Sakkesu Bhaggesu c'eva paññattâ.

kati Vesâliyâ paññattâ, kati Râjagahe katâ,
Sâvatthiyâ kati honti, kati Âlaviyâ tathâ,|
kati Kosambiyâ paññattâ, kati Sakkesu vuccanti,
kati Bhaggesu paññattâ : taṃ me akkhâhi pucchito.|
dasa Vesâliyâ paññattâ, ekavîsaṃ Râjagahe katâ,

10 chaûnatîni satâni sabbe Sâvatthiyâ katâ,|
cha Âlaviyâ paññattâ, atṭha Kosambiyâ katâ,
atṭha Sakkesu vuccanti, tayo Bhaggesu paññattâ.|
ye Vesâliyâ paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtatham.|
methuna-viggaha-uttari atirekañ ca kâlakaṃ |
bhûtaṃ paramparâbhattaṃ dantapoṇena acelako
bhikkhunîsu ca akkoso : das' ete Vesâliyâ katâ.|
ye Râjagahe paññattâ te suṇohi yathâtatham.

15 adinnâdânaṃ Râjagahe dve anuddhaṃsanâpi ca |
dve pi ca bhedâ antaravâsakaṃ rūpiyaṃ suttaṃ ujjhâ-
panena ca

pācitiṇḍaṃ gaṇabhojanaṃ vikāle ca cārittaṃ nahānaṃ
ūnavāsati |

cīvaraṃ datvā vosāsanti : ete Rājagahe katā.
giraggacariyā tath' eva chandaḍānena ekavāsati. |
ye Sāvattihiyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātathaṃ :
pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesā bhavanti soḷasa, |
aniyatā ca dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvāsati,
chapaññāsasatañ c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, |
dasa gārayhā, dvesattati sekhiyā :

- 20 cha ūnatīni satāni sabbe Sāvattihiyā katā. |
ye Āḷaviyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.
kuṭi-kosiya-seyyā ca khaṇane gaccha devate
sappānakañ ca siṅcanti : cha ete Āḷaviyā katā. |
ye Kosambiyā paññattā te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.
mahāvihāro dovacassaṃ aññaṃ dvāraṃ surāya ca
anādariyaṃ sahadhammo ca payopānena aṭṭhamam, |
ye Sakkesu paññattā te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.
eḷakalomāni patto ca ovādo c' eva bhesajjaṃ |
sūci āraññako c' eva : cha ete Kāpilavattave.
udake suddhiyā ovādo bhikkhunisu pavuccanti. |
ye Bhaggesu paññattā te suṇohi yathātathaṃ.
- 25 samādahitvā visibbenti sāmisenā sasitthakaṃ. |
pārājikāni cattāri saṃghādisesāni bhavanti satta
nissaggiyāni aṭṭha dvattiṃsa khuddakā |
dve gārayhā taṃ sekhā chapaññāsa
chasa nagaresu paññattā buddhenādiccabandhunā. |
chaūnatīni satāni sabbe Sāvattihiyā katā Gotamena
yasassinā. ||1||

yaṃ tvaṃ apucchimhā akittayī no, taṃ taṃ byākataṃ
anaññathā.

aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi taṃ iṅgha brūhi : garukaṃ
lahukañ cāpi

sāvasesaṃ anavasesaṃ dutṭhullañ ca adutṭhullaṃ ye ca
yāvatatīyakā |

sādhāraṇaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ vipattiyo ca ychi samatthehi
samanti ca :

sabbāni p' etāni viyākarohi, handa vākyam suṇoma te. |

ekatimsâ ye garukâ atth' ettha anavasesâ.
 ye garukâ te dutthullâ, ye dutthullâ sâ sîlavipatti.|
 pārâjikaṃ saṃghâdiseso sîlavipattîti vuccati.|
 thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ
 5 dubbhāsitaṃ yo cāyaṃ akkosati hassādhippāyo : ayaṃ sâ
 âcāravipatti sammatâ.|
 viparītaditthiṃ gaṇhanti asaddhammehi purakkhatâ,
 abbhācikkhanti sambuddhaṃ duppaññā mohapārutâ :
 ayaṃ sâ ditthivipatti sammatâ.|

âjīvahetu âjīvakāraṇâ pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhū-
 taṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, âjīvahetu âjīvakāraṇâ
 sañcarittaṃ samāpajjati, âjīvahetu âjīvakāraṇâ yo te vihāre
 vasati so bhikkhu arahâ 'ti bhaṇati, âjīvahetu âjīvakāraṇâ
 bhikkhu paṇītabhojanāni attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati,
 âjīvahetu âjīvakāraṇâ bhikkhunī paṇītabhojanāni attano
 atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati, âjīvahetu âjīvakāraṇâ sūpaṃ
 vā odanaṃ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati :
 ayaṃ sâ âjīvavipatti sammatâ.

ekādasa yāvatatīyakâ, te suṇohi yathātathaṃ :
 ukkhittānuvattakâ atthā yāvatatīyakâ,
 Ariṭṭho Caṇḍakālī ca ime te yāvatatīyakâ.|

kati chedanakāni. kati bhedanakāni. kati uddālanakāni.
 kati anaññāpācittiyāni. kati bhikkhusammutiyo. k. sāmīciyo.
 k. paramāni. k. jānaṃ ti paññattā buddhenādiccabandhunā.
 cha chedanakāni. ekaṃ bhedanakaṃ. ekaṃ uddālanakaṃ.
 cattāri anaññāpācittiyāni. catasso bhikkhusammutiyo. satta
 sāmīciyo. cuddasa paramāni. soḷasa jānaṃ ti paññattā
 10 buddhenādiccabandhunā.

vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ
 āgacchanti uposathesu, tīṇi satāni cattāri bhikkhunīnaṃ
 sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattārīsa bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇâ,
 satāṃ timsâ ca bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇâ.|
 satāṃ sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇâ,
 satāṃ sattati cattāri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātâ.|

vīsaṃ dve satāni bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātathāṃ.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti terasa, aniyatāni dve honti, nissaggiyāni tiṃs' eva, dvenavuti ca khuddakā,
15 cattāro pāṭidesaniyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā :

vīsaṃ dve satāni c' ime honti bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

tīni satāni cattāri bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu, te suṇohi yathātathāṃ.

pārājikāni aṭṭha, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti sattarasa, nissaggiyāni tiṃs' eva, satam satṭhi ca cha c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā, pañcasattati sekhiyā :

tīni satāni cattāri c' ime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni uddesaṃ āgacchanti uposathesu.

chacattārīsa bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi
20 hi yathātathāṃ.

cha saṃghādisesā dveaniyatehi aṭṭha, nissaggiyāni dvādasa: tehi te honti vīsati. dhevīsati khuddakā, cattāro pāṭidesaniyā :

chacattārīsa c' ime honti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīhi asādhāraṇā.

satam tiṃsā bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi yathātathāṃ.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghamhā dasa nissare, nissaggiyāni dvādasa, channavuti ca khuddakā, aṭṭha pāṭidesaniyā.

25 satam tiṃsā c' ime honti bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādhāraṇā.

satam sattati cha c' eva ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā, te suṇohi yathātathāṃ.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti soḷasa, aniyatāni dve honti, nissaggiyā catuvīsati, satam aṭṭhārasā c' eva khuddakāni pavuccanti, dvādasa pāṭidesaniyā :

satam sattati cha c' ev' ime honti ubhinnaṃ asādhāraṇā.

satam sattati cattāri ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā, te suṇohi yathātathāṃ.

pārājikāni cattāri, saṃghādisesāni bhavanti satta, nissaggiyāni aṭṭhārasa, samasattati khuddakā, pañcasattati
30 sekhiyā :

satam sattati cattāri c' ime honti ubhinnaṃ samasikkhātā.

aṭṭh' eva pārâjikâ ye durâsadâ tâlavatthusamûpamâ :
paṇḍupalâso puthusilâ sîsacchinno va so naro
tâlo va matthakacchinno, avirûlhi bhavanti te.|

tevîsam saṃghâdisesâ dve aniyatâ dve cattârîsa nissaggiyâ
aṭṭhâsîtisatam pâcittiyâ dvâdasa pâṭidesaniyâ pañcasattati
sekkhiyâ tâhi samathehi sammanti

sammukhâ 'va paṭiññâya tiṇavatthârakena ca.|
dve uposathâ dve pavâraṇâ cattâri kammâni jinena
desitâ.|

pañc' eva uddesâ caturo bhavanti anaññathâ, âpatti-
kkhandhâ ca bhavanti satta.

35 adhikaraṇâni cattâri sattahi samathehi sammanti dvîhi
catûhi tâhi kiccaṃ ekena sammati.|

pârâjikan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
cuto 'paraddho bhaṭṭho ca saddhammehi niraṃkato,
saṃvâso ca tahiṃ n' atthi: ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
saṃghâdiseso 'ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
saṃgho 'va deti parivâsam mûlâya paṭikassati mânattam
deti abbhethi: ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|

aniyato ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
aniyato na niyato anekamsikatam padam
tiṇṇam aññataram ṭhânam aniyato 'ti pavuccati.|
thullaccayan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
ekassa mûle yo deseti yo ca taṃ paṭigaṇhati
accayo tena samo n' atthi: ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
nissaggiyan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
saṃghamajjhe gaṇamajjhe ekakass' eva ekato

40 nissajjitvâna deseti: ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
pâcittiyam ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
pâteti kusalam dhammam, ariyamaggaṃ aparajjhati,
cittasammohanam ṭhânam: ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
pâṭidesaniyan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
bhikkhu aññâtako santo kicchâ laddham yaṃ bhojanam
sâmam gahetvâ bhuñjeyya: gârayhan ti pavuccati.|
nimantanâsu bhuñjantam chandâya vosâsati tattha
bhikkhunî;
anivâretvâ tahiṃ bhuñje: gârayhan ti pavuccati.|

- saddhâcittam kulam gantvâ appabhogam anâlhiyam
 agilâno tahiṃ bhuñje : gârayhan ti pavuccati.|
 yo ce araññe viharanto sâsañke sabhayânake
 45 aviditam tahiṃ bhuñje : gârayhan ti pavuccati.|
 bhikkhunî aññâtikâ santâ yaṃ paresam mamâyitam
 sappiṃ telam madhum phañitam maccha-mamsam atho
 khîram dadhiṃ sayam viññâpeyya bhikkhunî
 gârayhappattâ sugatassa sâsane.|
 dukkaṭan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
 aparaddham viraddhañ ca khalitam yañ ca dukkaṭam,|
 yaṃ manusso kare pâpaṃ âvi vâ yadi vâ raho,
 dukkaṭan ti pavedenti : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
 dubbhâsitan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
 dubbhâsitam durâbhatṭhaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ padam
 yaṃ ca viññû garahanti, ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
 sekhiyan ti yaṃ vuttam taṃ suṇohi yathâtatham.
 50 sekhasa sikkhamânassa ujumaggânusârino |
 âdi c' etaṃ caraṇaṃ ca mukham saṃyamasaṃvaro.
 sikkhâ etâdisî n' atthi : ten' etaṃ iti vuccati.|
 channam ativassati vivaṭam nâtivassati,
 tasmâ channam vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nâtivassati.|
 gati migânam pavanaṃ, âkâso pakkhinam gati,
 vibhavo gati dhammânam, nibbânam arahato gatîti. || 2 ||

Gâthâsaṃgaṇikam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

sattanagaresu paññattam, vipatti caturo pi ca,
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnaṃ ca sâdhâraṇâ asâdhâraṇâ :
 sâsanam anuggahāya gâthâsaṃgaṇikam idan ti.

IX.

Cattâri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ âpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. imāni cattâri adhikaraṇāni. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ kati ukkoṭā. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ dasa ukkoṭā. vivādādhikaraṇassa dve ukkoṭā, anuvādādhikaraṇassa cattâro ukk., âpattādhikaraṇassa tayo ukk., kiccādhikaraṇassa eko ukkoṭo. imesaṃ catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ ime dasa ukkoṭā. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento kati samathe ukkoṭeti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento dve samathe ukkoṭeti, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ . . . cattâro . . ., âpattādhikaraṇaṃ . . . tayo . . ., kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭento ekaṃ samathaṃ ukkoṭeti. ||1||

kati ukkoṭā. katīh' âkārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. katīh' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. kati puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā âpattiṃ âpajjanti.

dvādasa ukkoṭā. dasah' âkārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. catūh' aṅgehi samannāgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. cattâro puggalā adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentā âpattiṃ âpajjanti. ||2||

katame dvādasa ukkoṭā. akataṃ kammaṃ dukkaṭaṃ kammaṃ puna kâtabbaṃ kammaṃ anihataṃ dunnihataṃ puna nihanitabbaṃ avinicchitaṃ duvinicchitaṃ puna vinicchitabbaṃ avûpasantaṃ duvûpasantaṃ puna vûpasametabban ti ime dvādasa ukkoṭā.

katamehi dasah' âkārehi ukkoṭanaṃ pasavati. tatthajâ-takaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, tatthajâtakaṃ vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., antarâmagge adh. ukk., antarâmagge vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ adh. ukk., tatthagataṃ vûpasantaṃ adh. ukk., sativinayaṃ ukk., amûlḥavinayaṃ ukk., tassapâ-

piyyasikaṃ ukk., tiṇavatthâraṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi dasah' âkârehi ukkoṭaṇaṃ pasavati.

katamehi catûh' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. chandâgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, dosâgatiṃ . . . mohâgatiṃ . . . bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti. imehi catûh' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti.

katame cattâro puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattiṃ âpajjanti. tadahupasaṃpanno ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭaṇaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. âgantuko . . . kârako . . . chandadâyaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭaṇaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ime cattâro puggalâ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭentâ âpattiṃ âpajjanti. ||3||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjâtikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ kiṃsaṃbhâraṃ kiṃsamutṭhânaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhânaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ vivâdanidânaṃ vivâdasamudayaṃ . . . vivâdasamutṭhânaṃ; anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ anuvâdanidânaṃ . . . ; âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattinidânaṃ . . . ; kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kiccānidânaṃ . . . kiccāsamutṭhânaṃ. ||4||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhânaṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhânaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ hetunidânaṃ . . . ; anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ hetunidânaṃ . . . hetusamutṭhânaṃ. ||5||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhânaṃ. anuvâdâdh., âpattâdh., kiccâdh. kiṃnidânaṃ . . . kiṃsamutṭhânaṃ.

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidânaṃ . . . ; anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ, âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ paccayanidânaṃ . . . paccayasamutṭhânaṃ. ||6||

catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ kati mûlâni kati samutṭhânâ. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ tettiṃsa mûlâni tettiṃsa samutṭhânâ.

cat. adh. katamâni tettiṃsa mûlâni. vivâdâdhikaraṇassa dvâdasa mûlâni, anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa cuddasa mûlâni, âpattâdhikaraṇassa cha mûlâni, kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlânaṃ saṃgho. catunnaṃ adhikaraṇânaṃ inâni tettiṃsa mûlâni.

catunnaṃ adh. katame tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. vivādādhikaraṇassa aṭṭhārasa bhedakaravatthūni samuṭṭhānā. anuvādādhikaraṇassa catasso vipattiyo samuṭṭhānā. āpattādhikaraṇassa sattāpattikkhandhā samuṭṭhānā. kiccādhikaraṇassa cattāri kammāni samuṭṭhānā. catunnaṃ adh. ime tettiṃsa samuṭṭhānā. || 7 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpatīti. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ na āpatti, kiṃ pana vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyyā 'ti. āma vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā āpattiṃ āpajjeyya. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā kati āpattiyo āpajjati. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā dve āpattiyo āpajjati: upasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti pācittiyassa; anupasampannaṃ omasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vivādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā dve āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ katīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, katīhi adhikaraṇehi katīsu ṭhānesu katīhi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ ekaṃ vipattiṃ bhajanti ācāravipattiṃ, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ āpattikkhandhānaṃ dvīhi āpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitā siyā pācittiyāpattikkhandhena siyā dukkaṭāpattikkhandhena, channaṃ āpattisamuṭṭhānānaṃ tīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti, ekena adhikaraṇena kiccādhikaraṇena tīsu ṭhānesu saṃghamaṃjhe gaṇamaṃjhe puggalassa santike tīhi samathehi sammanti siyā sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca siyā sammukhāvinayena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. || 8 ||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattānāpatīti . . . (see § 8) . . . anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati: bhikkhuṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa; amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamseti, āp. pācittiyassa; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, āp. dukkaṭassa. anuvādādhikaraṇapaccayā imā tisso āpattiyo āpajjati. tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ kati . . . katīhi samathehi sammanti.

tā āpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattīnaṃ dve vipattiyo bhajanti siyā silavipattiṃ siyā ācāravipattiṃ, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇā-

naṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ, sattannaṃ âpattikkhandhânaṃ tîhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ saṃghâdisesâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ tîhi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti garukâ sâ âpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena ekamhi ṭhâne saṃghamajjhe dvîhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca, yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena tîsu ṭhânesu saṃghamajjhe . . . (§ 8) . . . tiṇavattâhârakena ca. ||9||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ âpatti. kiṃ pana . . . âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati: bhikkhunî jânaṃ pâràjikaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicchâdeti, âpatti pâràjikkassa; vematikâ paṭicchâdeti, âp. thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ paṭicchâdeti, âp. pâcittiyassa; âcâravipattiṃ paṭicchâdeti, âp. dukkaṭassa. âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ catasso âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ . . . (§ 9) . . . catûhi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pâràjikaâpattikkhandhena siyâ thullaccayâpattikkhandhena siyâ pâcittiyâpattikkhandhena siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channaṃ âpattisamuṭṭhânânaṃ ekena samuṭṭhânena samuṭṭhanti kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti anavasesâ sâ âpatti na katamena adhikaraṇena na katamamhi ṭhâne na katamena samathena sammati. yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavattâhârakena ca. ||10||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ âpattânâpattîti . . . (§ 8) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati: ukkhittânuvattikâ bhikkhunî yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjati, ñattiyâ dukkaṭaṃ, dvîhi kammavacâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âp. pâràjikkassa; bhedakânuvattakâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti, âpatti saṃghâdisessa; pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ yâvatatiyaṃ samanubhâsanâya na paṭinissajjanti, âp. pâcittiyassa. kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ imâ pañca âpattiyo âpajjati. tâ âpattiyo catunnaṃ vipattînaṃ kati . . . katîhi samathehi sammanti.

tâ âpattiyo catunnam . . . (§ 9) . . . pañcahi âpattikkhandhehi saṃgahitâ siyâ pārâjikâpattikkhandhena siyâ saṃghâdisesâp. siyâ thullaccayâp. siyâ pâcittiyâp. siyâ dukkaṭâpattikkhandhena, channam âpattisamuṭṭhânânam ekena s. s. kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. yâ sâ âpatti anavasesâ . . . (§ 10) . . . yâ sâ âpatti garukâ sâ âpatti ekena adhikaraṇena kiccâdhikaraṇena ekamhi ṭhâne saṃghamajjhe dvîhi samatthehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. yâ tâ âpattiyo lahukâ tâ âpattiyo ekena . . . (§ 9) . . . tiṇavatthârakena ca. ||11||

vivâdâdhikaraṇam hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇam, hoti kiccâdhikaraṇam. vivâdâdhikaraṇam na hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam, na hoti âpattâdhikaraṇam, na hoti kiccâdhikaraṇam. api ca vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam hoti âpattâdhikaraṇam hoti kiccâdhikaraṇam. yathâ katham viya. idha bhikkhû . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇam. evam vivâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇam, hoti kiccâdhikaraṇam.

anuvâdâdhikaraṇam hoti âpattâdhikaraṇam, hoti kiccâdhikaraṇam, hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇam. anuvâdâdhikaraṇam na hoti . . . yathâ katham viya. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇam. evam anuvâdâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti âpattâdh., hoti kiccâdh., hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇam.

âpattâdhikaraṇam hoti kiccâdhikaraṇam, hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇam, hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam. âpattâdhikaraṇam na hoti . . . yathâ katham viya. pañca pi âpattikkhandhâ . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇam. evam âpattâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti kiccâdh., hoti vivâdâdh., hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam.

kiccâdhikaraṇam hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇam, hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇam. kiccâdhikaraṇam na hoti . . . yathâ katham viya. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ . . . (see IV. 21) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇam. evam kiccâdhikaraṇapaccayâ hoti vivâdâdhikaraṇam, hoti anuvâdâdhikaraṇam, hoti âpattâdhikaraṇam. ||12||

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha samm-

khâvinayo tattha sativinayo. yattha amûlḥavinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha amûlḥavinayo. yattha paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ . . . yattha yebhuyyasikâ . . . yattha tassapâpiyyasikâ . . . yattha tiṇavattḥâraako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavattḥâraako. ||13||

yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca adhi karaṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha sativinayo, na tattha amûlḥavinayo na tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ na tattha yebhuyyasikâ na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ na tattha tiṇavattḥâraako. yasmim samaye sammukhâvinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavattḥârakena ca adhi karaṇaṃ vûpasammati, yattha tiṇavattḥâraako tattha sammukhâvinayo, yattha sammukhâvinayo tattha tiṇavattḥâraako, na tattha sativinayo . . . na tattha tassapâpiyyasikâ. ||14||

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatṭhâ udâhu visam̐satṭhâ labbhâ ca pan' imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vinibbhujitvâ vinibbhujitvâ nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûlḥavinayo 'ti vâ . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavattḥâraako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatṭhâ . . . paññâpetuṃ.

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatṭhâ no visam̐satṭhâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûlḥavinayo 'ti vâ . . . , . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavattḥâraako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ saṃsatṭhâ no visam̐satṭhâ na ca labbhâ imesaṃ dhammânaṃ vin. vin. nânâkaraṇaṃ paññâpetuṃ. ||15||

sammukhâvinayo kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamutṭhâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavattḥâraako kiṃnidâno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjâtiko kiṃpabhavo kiṃsambhâro kiṃsamutṭhâno.

sammukhâvinayo nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo nidânajâtiko nidânapabhavo nidânasambhâro nidânasamutṭhâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavattḥâraako nidânanidâno nidânasamudayo . . . nidânasamutṭhâno. ||16||

sammukhâvinayo kimnidâno . . . kimsamuṭṭhâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthârako kimnidâno . . . kimsamuṭṭhâno.

sammukhâvinayo hetunidâno . . . , . . . tiṇavatthârako hetunidâno . . . hetusamuṭṭhâno. || 17 ||

sammukhâvinayo kimnidâno . . . kimsamuṭṭhâno. sativinayo . . . , . . . tiṇavatthârako kimnidâno . . . kimsamuṭṭhâno.

sammukhâvinayo paccayanidâno . . . , . . . tiṇavatthârako paccayanidâno . . . paccayasamuṭṭhâno. || 18 ||

sattannaṃ samathânaṃ kati mûlâni kati samuṭṭhânâ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ chabbîsa mûlâni chattim̐sa samuṭṭhânâ.

sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katamâni chabbîsa mûlâni. sammukhâvinayassa cattâri mûlâni saṃghasammukhatâ dhamma-sammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. sativinayassa cattâri mûlâni. amûl̐havinayassa cattâri mûlâni. paṭiññâtakaraṇassa dve mûlâni yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti. yebhuyyasikâya cattâri mûlâni. tassapâpiyyasikâya cattâri mûlâni. tiṇavatthâarakassa cattâri mûlâni saṃghasammukhatâ . . . puggalasammukhatâ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ imâni chabbîsa mûlâni.

sattannaṃ samathânaṃ katame chattim̐sa samuṭṭhânâ. sativinayassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajju-pagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ appatikkosauâ. amûl̐havinayassa kammassa, paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa, yebhuyyasikâya kammassa, tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa, tiṇavatthâarakassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ . . . appatikkosanâ. sattannaṃ samathânaṃ ime chattim̐sa samuṭṭhânâ. || 19 ||

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ nânâbyañjanâ udâhu ekatthâ byañjanam eva nânaṃ. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûl̐havinayo 'ti vâ, sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ ti vâ . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthârako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ . . . eva nânaṃ.

sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ sativinayo 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ c' eva nânâbyañjanâ ca. sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ amûl̐havinayo 'ti vâ . . . sammukhâvinayo 'ti vâ tiṇavatthârako 'ti vâ ime dhammâ nânatthâ c' eva nânâbyañjanâ ca. || 20 ||

vivâdo vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ. vivâdo no adhikaraṇaṃ. adhi-
karaṇaṃ no vivâdo. adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivâdo ca. siyâ
. . . (=Cullavagga IV. 14. 12-15) . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ câ 'ti. ||21||1||

Adhikaraṇabhedaṃ nitṭhitam. tass' uddânaṃ :

adhikaraṇaṃ, ukkoṭṭâ, âkârâ, puggalena ca,
nidâna-hetu-paccayâ, mûlam, samuṭṭhânaena ca,|
âpatti, hoti, yattha ca, samsatṭhâ, nidânaena ca,
hetu-paccaya-mûlâni, samuṭṭhânaena, byañjanâ,
vivâdo adhikaraṇaṃ ti : bhedâdhikaraṇe idan ti.

X.

Codanâ kimatthâya, sâraṇâ kissa kâraṇâ,
 saṃgho kimatthâya, matikammaṃ pana kissa kâraṇâ |
 codanâ sâraṇatthâya, niggahatthâya sâraṇâ,
 saṃgho pariggahatthâya, matikammaṃ pana pâṭi-
 yekkaṃ.|

mâ kho turito abhaṇi, mâ kho caṇḍikato 'bhaṇi,
 mâ kho paṭighaṃ janayi, sace anuvijjako tuvaṃ.|
 mâ kho sahasâ abhaṇi kathaṃ viggâhikaṃ anattasam-
 hitaṃ

sutte vinaye anulome paṇṇatte anulomike.|
 anuyogavattam nisâmaya kusalena buddhimatâ kataṃ
 suvuttaṃ sikkhâpadânulomikaṃ gatiṃ na nâsento sam-

5 parâyikaṃ.|

hitesi anuyuñjassu kâlen' atthupasamhitam
 cuditassa ca codakassa ca sahasâ vohâraṃ mâ padhâresi.|
 codako âha âpanno 'ti, cuditako âha anâpanno 'ti;
 ubho anukkipanto paṭiññânusandhitena kârâye.|
 paṭiññâ lajjisu katâ, alajjisu evaṃ na vijjati;
 bahuṃ pi alajjî bhâseyya : vuttânusandhitena kârâye.|
 alajjî kîdiso hoti paṭiññâ yassa na rûhati;
 evañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi kîdiso vuccati alajjipuggalo.|
 sañcecca âpattiṃ âpajjati, âpattiṃ parigûhati,

10 agatigamanañ ca gacchati : ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo.|
 saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati alajjipuggalo,
 aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati lajjipuggalo.|
 sañcecca âpattiṃ nâpajjati, âpattiṃ na parigûhati,
 agatigamanaṃ na gacchati : ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo.|
 saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati lajjipuggalo,
 aññañ ca tâhaṃ pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati adhamma-
 codako.|

akâlena codeti abhûtena pharusena anattasamhitena,
dosantaro codeti no mettacitto : ediso vuccati adhamma-
codako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati adhammacodako,
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati dhamma-

15 codako.|

kâlena codeti bhûtena saṇhena attasamhitena,
mettacitto codeti no dosantaro : ediso vuccati dhamma-
codako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati dhammacodako,
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati bâlacodako.|
pubbâparam na jânâti pubbâparassa akovido,
anusandhivacanapatham na jânâti anusandhivacana-
pathassa akovido : ediso vuccati bâlacodako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati bâlacodako,
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : kîdiso vuccati paṇḍita-
codako.|

pubbâparam pi jânâti pubbâparassa kovido,
anusandhivacanapatham jânâti anusandhivacanapathassa

20 kovido : ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako.|

saccam aham pi jânâmi ediso vuccati paṇḍitacodako,
aññañ ca tâham pucchâmi : codanâ kinti vuccati.|
sîlavipattiyâ codeti, atho âcâradiṭṭhiyâ,
âjîvena pi codeti : codanâ tena vuccati.|

aparam Gâthâsamgaṇikam niṭṭhitam.

XI.

Anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ âvuso
 imaṃ bhikkhuṃ codesi kimhi naṃ codesi sîlavipattiyaṃ codesi
 âcâravipattiyaṃ codesi diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ codesi. so ce evaṃ
 vadeyya : sîlavipattiyaṃ vâ codemi, âcâravipattiyaṃ vâ codemi,
 diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vâ codemîti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo : jânâti
 panâyasmâ sîlavipattiṃ . . . (Mahâvagga IV. 16. 11-15.
*Instead of imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi read imaṃ
 bhikkhuṃ codesi ; instead of ṭhapemi, ṭhapesi, or pavâraṇaṃ
 ṭhapemi etc., read codemi, codesi.*) . . . titthiyasâvakânaṃ
 sutvâ parisaṅkasîti. ||1||

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ,
 diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhapaṇisaṅkito :
 so puggalo paṭiññâya kâtabbo ten' uposatho.|
 suttaṃ sutena sameti, sutena saṃsandate suttaṃ,
 suttaṃ paṭicca . . . uposatho.|
 muttaṃ mutena sameti, mutena saṃsandate muttaṃ,
 muttaṃ paṭicca . . . uposatho. ||2||

codanâya ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ.

codanâya okâsakammaṃ âdi kiriyaṃ majjhe samatho pariyo-
 sânaṃ.

codanâya kati mûlâni kati vatthûni kati bhûmiyo katîh'
 âkârehi codeti.

codanâya dve mûlâni tiṇi vatthûni pañca bhûmiyo dvîh'
 âkârehi codeti.

codanâya katamâni dve mûlâni. samûlikâ vâ amûlikâ vâ.
 codanâya imâni dve mûlâni.

codanâya katamâni tiṇi vatthûni. diṭṭhena sutena pari-
 saṅkâya. codanâya imâni tiṇi vatthûni.

codanāya katamā pañca bhūmiyo. kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, saṇhena v. no pharusena, atthasamhitena v. no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto v. no dosantaro 'ti. codanāya imā pañca bhūmiyo.

katamehi dvîh' âkârehi codeti. kâyena vâ codeti vâcāya vâ codeti. imehi dvîh' âkârehi codeti. ||3||

codakena katham paṭipajjitabbam. cuditakena . . . samghena . . . anuvijjakena katham paṭipajjitabbam.

codakena katham paṭipajjitabbam ti, codakena pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya paro codetabbo: kâlena vakkhâmi no akâlena . . . mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena evam paṭipajjitabbam.

cuditakena katham paṭipajjitabbam ti, cuditakena dvîsu dhammesu paṭipajjitabbam sacce ca akuppe ca. cuditakena evam paṭipajjitabbam.

samghena katham paṭipajjitabbam ti, samghena otiṇṇāno-tiṇṇam jānitabbam. samghena evam paṭipajjitabbam ti.

anuvijjakena katham paṭipajjitabbam ti. anuvijjakena yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena tam adhikaraṇam vâpasammatti tathâ tam adhikaraṇam vâpasame-tabbam. anuvijjakena evam paṭipajjitabbam. ||4||

uposatho kimatthāya, pavâraṇā kissa kâraṇā,
parivâso kimatthāya, mûlāya paṭikassanā kissa kâraṇā,
mânattam kimatthāya, abbhānam kissa kâraṇā.]

uposatho sâmaggatthāya, visuddhatthāya pavâraṇā,
parivâso mânattatthāya, mûlāya paṭikassanā nigga-hatthāya,

mânattam abbhānatthāya, visuddhatthāya abbhānam.]

chandâ dosâ bhayâ mohâ there ca paribhâsati:

kâyassa bledâ duppaṇṇo khato upahatindriyo
nirayam gacchati dummedho na ca sikkhāya gâravo.]

na ca âmisam nissāya na ca nissāya puggalam,

ubho ete vivajjetvâ yathâdhammo tathâ kare.]

kodhano upanâhi ca caṇḍo ca paribhâsako

5 anâpattiya âpatṭi ropeti: tâdiso codako jhâpeti attānam.]

upakaṇṇakam jappati jimham pekkhati vitiharati kum-maggaṇi paṭisevati

anâpattiyâ âpattîti ropeti : tâdiso codako jhâpeti attânam |
akâlena codeti abhûtena pharusena anattasamhitenâ,

dosantaro codeti no mettacitto,

anâpattiyâ . . . jhâpeti attânam.|

dhammâdhammaṃ na jânâti dhammâdhammassa akovido,

anâpattiyâ . . . jhâpeti attânam.|

vinayâvinayaṃ na jânâti vinayâvinayassa akovido,

anâpattiyâ . . . jhâpeti attânam.|

10 bhâsitâbhâsitam . . . |

âciṇṇânâciṇṇam . . . |

paññattâpaññattam . . . |

âpattânâpattim na jânâti âpattânâpattiyâ akovido . . . |

lahukagarukam . . . |

15 sâvasesânavasesam . . . |

duṭṭhullâduṭṭhullam . . . |

pubbâparam . . . |

anusandhivacanapatham na jânâti anusandhivacanapa-
thassa akovido,

anâpattiyâ âpattîti ropeti : tâdiso codako jhâpeti
attânan ti. | 5 |

Codanâkaṇḍam niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânam :

codanâ, anuvijjâ câ, âdi, mûlen', uposatho :

gati codanakaṇḍamhi sâsanam patitṭhâpayan ti.

XII.

Samgâmâvacarena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamantena nîcacittena samgho upasamkamitabbo rajoharanasamena cittena. âsanakusalena bhavitabbam nisajjakusalena. there bhikkhû anupakhajjantena nave bhikkhû âsanena apaṭi-bâhantena yathâpaṭirûpe âsane nisîditabbam. anânâkathikena bhavitabbam atiracchânâkathikena. sâmaṃ vâ dhammo bhâsitabbo paro vâ ajjhesitabbo ariyo vâ tuṇhibhâvo nâti-maññitabbo. samghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukâmena na upajjhâyo pucchitabbo na âcariyo pucchitabbo na saddhivihâriko pucchitabbo na antevâsiko p. na samânupajjhâyako p. na samânâcariyako p. na jâti pucchi-tabbâ na nâmaṃ pucchitabbam na gottam pucchitabbam na âgamo pucchitabbo na kulapadeso pucchitabbo na jâtibhûmi pucchitabbâ. tam kimkâraṇâ. atr' assa pemaṃ vâ doso vâ. peme vâ sati dose vâ chandâpi gaccheyya dosâpi g. mohâpi g. bhayâpi gaccheyya. samghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukâmena samghagarukena bhavitabbam no puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbam no âmisagarukena, atthavasikena bhavitabbam no parisakappi-yena, kâlena anuvijjitabbam no akâlena, bhûtena anuvijji-tabbam no abhûtena, saṇhena an. no pharusena, atthasam-hitena an. no anatthasamhitena, mettacittena an. no dosan-tarena. na upakaṇṇakajappinâ bhavitabbam, na jimham pekkhitabbam, na akkhiṃ nikhaṇitabbam, na bhamukaṃ ukkhipitabbam, na sîsaṃ ukkhipitabbam, na hatthavikâro kâtabbo, na hatthamuddâ dassetabbâ. âsanakusalena bhavi-tabbam, nisajjakusalena bhavitabbam, yugamattam pekkhan-tena attham anuvîdhîyantena sake âsane nisîditabbam, na ca âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbam, na vîti-hâtabbam, na kummaggo sevi-tabbo, na bâhâvikkhepakam bhaṇitabbam, aturitena bhavi-tabbam, asâhasikena bhavitabbam, acandikatena bhavitabbam,

vacanakkhamena mettacittena bhavitabbam, hitânukampinâ kârūnikena bhavitabbam, hitaparisakkinâ asamphappalâpinâ bhavitabbam, pariyauntabhâniâ averavasikena bhavitabbam anasuruttena. attâ pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, codako pariggahetabbo, cuditako pariggahetabbo, adhamma-codako . . . adhammacuditako . . . dhammacodako . . . dhammacuditako pariggahetabbo. vuttam ahâpentena avuttam appakâsentena otiṇṇâni padabyañjanâni sâdhukam uggahetvâ paro paṭipucchitvâ yathâpaṭiñṇâya kâretabbo, mando hâsetabbo, bhîru assâsetabbo, caṇḍo nisedhetabbo, asuci vibhâvetabbo, uju maddavena. na chandâgati gantabbâ, na dosâgati g., na mohâgati g., na bhayâgati gantabbâ. majjhattenâ bhavitabbam dhammesu ca puggalesu ca. evañ ca pana anuvijjako anuvijjamâno satthu c' eva sâsanakaro hoti viññûnâṇi ca sabrahmacârînam piyo ca hoti manâpo ca garu ca bhâvaniyo ca. ||1||

suttam saṃsandanatthâya, opammam nidassanatthâya, attho viññâpanatthâya, paṭipucchâ ṭhapanatthâya, okâsa-kammam codanatthâya, codanâ sâraṇatthâya, sâraṇâ savacaniyatthâya, savacaniyam palibodhatthâya, palibodho vinicchayatthâya, vinicchayo santîraṇatthâya, santîraṇam ṭhânâ-ṭhânagamanatthâya, ṭhânâṭhânagamanam dummañkûnam puggalânam niggaḥatthâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam saṃpaggahatthâya, saṃgho sampariggahasampañcchanatthâya, saṃghena anumatâ puggalâ paccakaṭṭhâyino avisaṃvâdaka-ṭṭhâyino, vinayo saṃvaratthâya, saṃvaro avippaṭisâratthâya, avippaṭisâro pâmujjatthâya, pâmujjam pîtatthâya, pîti passaddhatthâya, passaddhi sukhatthâya, sukham samâdhatthâya, samâdhi yathâbhûtanâṇadassanatthâya, yathâbhûtam nâṇa-dassanam nibbidatthâya, nibbidâ virâgatthâya, virâgo vimuttatthâya, vimutti vimuttiñâṇadassanatthâya, vimuttiñâṇadassanam anupâdâparinibbânatthâya. etadatthâ kathâ, etadatthâ mantanâ, etadatthâ upanisâ, etadatthâ sotâvadhânam yad idam anupâdâ cittassa vimokkho 'ti. ||2||

anuyogavattaṃ nisâmayâ kusalena buddhimatâ katam
suvuttam sikkhâpadânulomikam gatim na nâsento
samparâyikam.]

vatthum vipattim âpattim nidānaṃ âkāraakovido,
 pubbâparaṃ na jânāti katâkataṃ samena ca,
 kammaṃ ca adhikaraṇaṃ ca samathe câpi akovido,
 ratto dutṭho ca mûlho ca bhayâ sammohâ gacchati,
 na ca paññattikusalo nijjhattiyâ ca akovido,
 laddhapakkho ahiriko kaṇhakamma anâdaro :
 sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu appatikkho 'ti vuccati.
 vatthum vipattim âpattim nidānaṃ âkâarakovido,
 5 pubbâparaṃ pajânāti katâkataṃ samena ca,
 kammaṃ ca adhikaraṇaṃ ca samathe câpi kovido,
 aratto adutṭho amûlho ca bhayâ mohâ na gacchati,
 paññattiyâ ca kusalo nijjhattiyâ ca kovido,
 laddhapakkho hirimano sukkakamma sagâravo :
 sa ve tâdisako bhikkhu sappatikkho 'ti vuccatīti. || 3 ||

Cūlasaṃgāmaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānaṃ :

nīcaccittena, puccheyya, garu, saṃghe na puggale,
 suttam saṃsandanaṭṭhāya, vinayānuggahena ca :
 uddānaṃ cūlasaṃgāme ekuddesaṃ idaṃ katan ti.



XIII.

Samgâmâvacarena bhikkhunâ samghe voharantena vatthum jânitabbam vipatti jânitabbâ âpatti jânitabbâ nidânam jânitabbam âkâro jânitabbo pubbâparam jânitabbam katâkatam jânitabbam kammam jânitabbam adhikaraṇam jânitabbam samatho jânitabbo, na chandâgati gantabbâ na dosâgati g. na mohâgati g. na bhayâgati g., saññâpaniye ðhâne saññâpetabbam nijjhâpaniye ðhâne nijjhâpetabbam pekkhaniye ðhâne pekkhitabbam pasâdaniye ðhâne pasâdetabbam, laddhapakkho 'mhiti parapakkho nâvajânitabbo bahussuto 'mhiti appassuto nâvajânitabbo therataro 'mhiti navakataro nâvajânitabbo, asampattam na byâharitabbam sampattam dhammato vinayato na parihâpetabbam, yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena tam adhikaraṇam vûpasammati tathâ tam adhikaraṇam vûpasametabbam. || 1 ||

vatthum jânitabban ti: aṭṭhannam pârajikânam vatthum jânitabbam tevîsasamghâdisesânam vatthum jânitabbam dveaniyatânam . . . dve cattârîsanissaggiyânam . . . aṭṭhâsîtisatapâcittiyânam . . . dvâdasapâṭidesaniyânam . . . dukkaṭânam . . . dubbhâsitânam vatthum jânitabbam.

vipatti jânitabbâ 'ti: sîlavipatti j. âcâravipatti j. diṭṭhi-vipatti j. âjîvavipatti jânitabbâ.

âpatti jânitabbâ 'ti: pârajikâpatti j. samghâdisesâpatti j. thullaccayâpatti j. pâcittiyâpatti j. pâṭidesaniyâpatti j. dukkaṭâpatti j. dubbhâsitâpatti jânitabbâ.

nidânam jânitabban ti: aṭṭhannam pârajikânam nidânam jânitabbam tevîsasamghâdisesânam nidânam jânitabbam . . . dubbhâsitânam nidânam jânitabbam.

âkâro jânitabbo ti: samgho âkârato jânitabbo, gaṇo âkârato jânitabbo, puggalo . . . codako . . . cuditako âkârato jâni-

tabbo. saṃgho âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayam saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthu sâsanena udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ saṃgho âkârato jânitabbo. gaṇo . . . puggalo âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: paṭibalo nu kho ayam puggalo . . . evaṃ puggalo âkârato jânitabbo. codako âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayam âyasmâ pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhâya paraṃ codeti udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ codako âkârato jânitabbo. cuditako âkârato jânitabbo 'ti: kacci nu kho ayam âyasmâ dvîsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhito sacce ca akuppe ca udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ cuditako âkârato jânitabbo.

pubbâparaṃ jânitabban ti: kacci nu kho ayam âyasmâ vatthuto vâ vatthum saṅkamati vipattito vâ vipattiṃ saṅkamati âpattito vâ âpattiṃ saṅkamati avajânitvâ vâ paṭijânâti paṭijânitvâ vâ avajânâti aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarati udâhu no 'ti, evaṃ pubbâparaṃ jânitabbam.

katâkataṃ jânitabban ti: methunadhammo jânitabbo methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jânitabbam methunadhammassa pubbabhâgo jânitabbo. methunadhammo jânitabbo 'ti: dvayaṃ dvayasamâpatti jânitabbâ. methunadhammassa anulomaṃ jânitabban ti: bhikkhu attano mukhena parassa aṅgaṃ jâtaṃ gaṇhâti. methunadhammassa pubbabhâgo jânitabbo 'ti: vaṇṇavaṇṇo kâyasamsaggo dutṭhullavâcâ attakâmapâricariyâ dhanamanuppadânaṃ. ||2||

kammaṃ jânitabban ti: soḷasa kammâni jânitabbâni, cattâri apalokanakammâni j., cattâri ñattikammâni j., cattâri ñattidutiyakammâni j., cattâri ñatticatutthakammâni jânitabbâni.

adhikaraṇaṃ jânitabban ti: cattâri adhikaraṇâni jânitabbâni, vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ jânitabbam . . . kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ jânitabbam.

samatho jânitabbo 'ti: satta samathâ jânitabbâ, sammukhâvinayo jânitabbo . . . tiṇavatthârako jânitabbo. ||3||

na chandâgati gantabbâ 'ti: chandâgatiṃ gacchanto kathaṃ chandâgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco ayam me upajjhâyo vâ âcariyo vâ saddhivihâriko vâ antevâsiko vâ samânupajjhâyako vâ samânâcariyako vâ sanditṭho vâ sambhatto vâ ñâtisâlo hito vâ 'ti tassânukampâya tassânurakkhâya adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipeti . . . (see

Maḥāvagga X. 5. 4 *etc.*) . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto bahujanaahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi chandāgatiṃ gacchanto khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuñnam pasavati. chandāgatiṃ gacchanto evaṃ chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

na dosāgati gantabbā 'ti: dosāgatiṃ gacchanto katham dosāgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco anattam me acarīti āghātam bandhati anattam me caratīti āghātam bandhati anattam me carissatīti āghātam bandhati piyassa me mauāpassa anattam acari anattam carati anattam carissatīti āghātam bandhati appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari attham carati attham carissatīti āghātam bandhati. imehi navahi āghātavattūhi āghāto paṭighāto kuddho kodhābhībhūto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi dosāgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

na mohāgati gantabbā 'ti: mohāgatiṃ gacchanto katham mohāgatiṃ gacchati. ratto rāgavasena gacchati duṭṭho dosavasena gacchati mūlho mohavasena gacchati parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhivasena gacchati, mūlho sammūlho mohābhībhūto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi mohāgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ mohāgatiṃ gacchati.

na bhayāgati gantabbā 'ti: bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto katham bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. idh' ekacco ayaṃ visamanissito vā gahananissito vā balanissito vā kakkhaḷo pharuso jīvitarāyaṃ vā brahmacariyantarāyaṃ vā karissatīti tassa bhayābhūto adhammam dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto . . . evaṃ bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
nīhīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā 'ti.

katham na chandāgatiṃ gacchati. adhammam adhammo 'ti
dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dhammam dhammo 'ti

dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na chandāgatiṃ gacchati. evaṃ na chandāgatiṃ gacchati.

kathaṃ na dosāgatiṃ . . . na mohāgatiṃ . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. evaṃ na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati
āpūراتي तassa यaso sukkapakkhe va candimā 'ti. || 4 ||

kathaṃ saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpento saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti. evaṃ saññāpaniye ṭhāne saññāpeti.

kathaṃ nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti . . . evaṃ nijjhāpaniye ṭhāne nijjhāpeti.

kathaṃ pekkhaniye ṭhāne pekkhati . . . kathaṃ pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti. adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpento pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti . . . evaṃ pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādeti. || 5 ||

kathaṃ laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco laddhapakkho hoti laddhaparivāro pakkhavā nātivā. ayaṃ aladdhapakkho aladdhaparivāro na pakkhavā nātivā 'ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. evaṃ laddhapakkho 'mhīti parapakkhaṃ avajānāti.

kathaṃ bahussuto 'mhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ayaṃ appassuto appāgamo appadharo 'ti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. evaṃ bahussuto 'mhīti appassutaṃ avajānāti.

kathaṃ therataro 'mhīti navakataṃ avajānāti. idh' ekacco thero hoti rattanū cīrapabbajito. ayaṃ navako appaññāto appakataññū, imassa vacanaṃ akataṃ bhavissatīti tassa avajānanto adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭ-

ṭhullaṃ âpattim dutṭhullâ âpattîti dîpeti. evaṃ therataro 'mhîti navakatarāṃ avajānâti. ||6||

asampattāṃ na byâharitabban ti: anotiṇṇāṃ bhâraṃ na otâretabbaṃ. sampattāṃ dhammato vinayato na parihâpetabban ti: yaṃatthâya saṃgho sannipatito hoti taṃ atthāṃ dhammato vinayato na parihâpetabbaṃ.

yena dhammenâ 'ti: bhûtena vatthunâ. yena vinayenâ 'ti: codetvâ sâretvâ. yena satthu sâsanenâ 'ti: ñattisampadâya anussâvanasampadâya. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabban ti: anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo: yaṃ kho tvāṃ âvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavâraṇaṃ ṭhapesi . . . (Mahâvagga IV. 16. 10-15) . . . titthiyasâvakânaṃ sutvâ parisaṅkasîti.

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhena sameti, diṭṭhena saṃsandate diṭṭhaṃ,
diṭṭhaṃ paṭicca na upeti asuddhapariisaṅkito:
so puggalo paṭiññâya kâtabbâ tena pavâraṇâ |
sutaṃ sutena sameti . . . (see XI. § 2) |
mutaṃ mutena . . . tena pavâraṇâ 'ti. ||7||

kin te diṭṭhan ti katamâ pucchâ, kinti te diṭṭhan ti k. p., kadâ te diṭṭhan ti k. p., kattha te diṭṭhan ti katamâ pucchâ.

kin te diṭṭhan ti vatthupucchâ vipattipucchâ âpattipucchâ ajjhâcârapucchâ. vatthupucchâ 'ti atṭhannaṃ pārâjikânaṃ vatthupucchâ tevîsasamghâdisesânaṃ v. dveaniyatânaṃ v. dve cattârîsanissaggiyânaṃ v. atṭhâsîtisatapâcittiyânaṃ v. dvâdasapâṭidesaniyânaṃ v. dukkaṭânaṃ v. dubbhâsitânaṃ vatthupucchâ. vipattipucchâ 'ti sîlavipattipucchâ âcâravipattipucchâ diṭṭhivipattipucchâ âjîvavipattipucchâ. âpattipucchâ 'ti pārâjikâpattipucchâ samghâdisesâpattipucchâ thullaccayâpattipucchâ . . . dubbhâsitâpattipucchâ. ajjhâcârapucchâ 'ti dvayaṃdvayasamâpattipucchâ.

kinti te diṭṭhan ti līṅgapucchâ iriyâpathapucchâ âkârapucchâ vippakârapucchâ. līṅgapucchâ 'ti dīghaṃ vâ rassaṃ vâ kaṇhaṃ vâ odâtaṃ vâ. iriyâpathapucchâ 'ti gacchantāṃ vâ ṭhitāṃ vâ nisinnaṃ vâ nipannaṃ vâ. âkârapucchâ 'ti gîhiliṅge vâ titthiyaliṅge vâ pabbajitaliṅge vâ. vippakârapucchâ 'ti gacchantāṃ vâ ṭhitāṃ vâ nisinnaṃ vâ nipannaṃ vâ.

kadâ te ditṭhan ti kâlapucchâ samayapucchâ divasapucchâ utupucchâ. kâlapucchâ 'ti pubbaṇhakâle vâ majjhantikakâle vâ sâyaṇhakâle vâ. samayapucchâ 'ti pubbaṇhasamaye vâ majjhantikasamaye vâ sâyaṇhasamaye vâ. divasapucchâ 'ti purebhattaṃ vâ pacchâbhattaṃ vâ rattiṃ vâ divâ vâ kâle vâ jūṇhe vâ. utupucchâ 'ti hemante vâ gimhe vâ vasse vâ.

kattha te ditṭhan ti ṭhânapucchâ bhûmipucchâ okâsapucchâ padesapucchâ. ṭhânapucchâ 'ti bhûmiyâ vâ pathaviyâ vâ dharaniyâ vâ jagatiyâ vâ. bhûmipucchâ 'ti bhûmiyâ vâ pabbate vâ pāsāṇe vâ pāsāde vâ. okâsapucchâ 'ti puratthime vâ okāse pacchime vâ okāse uttare vâ okāse dakkhiṇe vâ okāse. padesapucchâ 'ti puratthime vâ padese . . . dakkhiṇe vâ padese 'ti. ||8||

Mahâsamgâmaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. tass' uddânaṃ :

vatthu, nidânaṃ, âkâro, pubbâparaṃ, katâkataṃ,
kamm'-âdhikaraṇaṃ c' eva, samatho, chandâgâmi ca, |
dosâ, mohâ, bhayâ c' eva, saññâ, nijjhâpanena ca, |
pekkhâ, pasâde, pakkho 'mhi, suta-theratarena ca, |
asampattaṃ ca, sampattaṃ, dhammena, vinayena ca,
satthussa sâsanenâpi : mahâsamgâmañâpanâ 'ti.

XIV.

Kassa kaṭhinam anattatam, kassa kaṭhinam atthatam, kinti kaṭhinam anattatam, kinti kaṭhinam atthatam.

kassa k. anattatan ti: dvinnam puggalānam anattatam hoti kaṭhinam anattāṛakassa ca ananumodakassa ca. imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam anattatam hoti kaṭhinam.

kassa k. atthatan ti: dvinnam puggalānam atthatam hoti kaṭhinam atthāṛakassa ca anumodakassa ca. imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam atthatam hoti kaṭhinam.

kinti kaṭhinam anattatan ti: catuvisatiyā ākārehi anattatam hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthatam hoti kaṭhinam . . . (Mahāvagga VII. 1. 5) . . . evam pi anattatam hoti kaṭhinam.

nimittakammaṃ nāma: nimittam karoti iminā dussena kaṭhinam attharissāmīti. parikathā nāma: parikatham karoti imāya parikathāya kaṭhinadussaṃ nibbattessāmīti. kukkukatam nāma anādiyadānam vuccati. sannidhi nāma: dve sannidhiyo karaṇasannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca. nissaggiyam nāma: kariyamāne aruṇam udriyati. imehi catuvisatiyā ākārehi anattatam hoti kaṭhinam.

kinti kaṭhinam atthatan ti: sattarasahi ākārehi atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ahatena atthatam hoti kaṭhinam . . . (Mahāvagga VII. 1. 6) . . . evam pi atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. imehi sattarasahi ākārehi atthatam hoti kaṭhinam. ||1||

saha kaṭhinassa atthārā kati dhammā jāyanti. saha k. a. pannarasa dhammā jāyanti, attha mātikā dve palibodhā pañcānisapsā. saha k. a. ime pannarasa dhammā jāyanti. ||1||

payogassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena p. purejâtapaccayena p. pacchâjâtapaccayena p. saha-jâtapaccayena paccayo.

pubbakaraṇassa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo — pa —.

paccuddhârassa katame dhammâ, adhiṭṭhânassa katame dhammâ, atthârassa katame dhammâ, mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca katame dhammâ, vatthussa katame dhammâ anantarapaccayena paccayo . . . saha-jâtapaccayena paccayo. ||2||

pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. payogo pubbakaraṇassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ payogassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ saha-jâtapaccayena paccayo. ||3||

paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena paccayo nissayapaccayena paccayo upanissayapaccayena paccayo. pubbakaraṇaṃ paccuddhârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro pubbakaraṇassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ saha-jâtapaccayena paccayo. ||4||

adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa anantarapaccayena paccayo samanantarapaccayena p. nissayapaccayena p. upanissayapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhâro adhiṭṭhânassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ paccuddhârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ saha-jâtapaccayena paccayo. ||5||

atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa anantarapaccayena p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. adhiṭṭhânaṃ atthârassa purejâtapaccayena paccayo. atthâro adhiṭṭhânassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ saha-jâtapaccayena paccayo. ||6||

mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa anantarap. p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. atthâro mâtikânañ ca palibodhânañ ca purejâtapaccayena paccayo. mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthârassa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ saha-jâtapaccayena paccayo. ||7||

âsâ ca anâsâ ca vatthussa anantarapaccayena p. samanantarap. p. nissayap. p. upanissayap. paccayo. vatthu âsânañ ca anâsânañ ca purejâtapaccayena paccayo. âsâ ca anâsâ ca vatthussa pacchâjâtapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammâ sahajâtapaccayena paccayo. ||8||2||

pubbakaraṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjâtikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ kiṃsambhāraṃ kiṃsamutṭhānaṃ. paccuddhāro kiṃnidāno . . . kiṃsamutṭhāno. adhiṭṭhānaṃ . . . atthāro . . . mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca kiṃnidānâ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānâ.

pubhakaraṇaṃ payoganidānaṃ payogasamudayaṃ . . . payogasamutṭhānaṃ. paccuddhāro pubbakaraṇanidāno . . . adhiṭṭhānaṃ paccuddhāranidānaṃ . . . atthāro adhiṭṭhānani-dāno . . . mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca atthāranidānâ . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca vatthunidānâ . . . vatthusamutṭhānâ. ||1||

payogo kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo . . . kiṃsamutṭhāno. pubbakaraṇaṃ—la—paccuddhāro, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, atthāro, mâtikâ ca palibodhâ ca, vatthu, âsâ ca anâsâ ca kiṃnidānâ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānâ.

payogo hetunidāno hetusamudayo . . . , . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca hetunidānâ . . . hetusamutṭhānâ. ||2||

payogo kiṃnidāno . . . , . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca kiṃnidānâ . . . kiṃsamutṭhānâ.

payogo paccayanidāno paccayasamudayo . . . , . . . âsâ ca anâsâ ca paccayanidānâ . . . paccayasamutṭhānâ. ||3||

pubbakaraṇaṃ katīhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ dhovanena vicāraṇena chedanena bandhanena sibbanena rajanena kappakaraṇena. pubbakaraṇaṃ imehi sattahi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ.

paccuddhāro katibi dhammehi saṃgahito. paccuddhāro tīhi dhammehi saṃgahito saṃghâṭiyâ uttarâsaṅgena antara-vâsakena.

adhiṭṭhānaṃ katīhi . . . tīhi dhammehi saṃgahitaṃ saṃghâṭiyâ uttarâsaṅgena antaravâsakena.

atthāro katīhi . . . ekena dhammena saṃgahito vacībbedena. ||4||

kaṭhinassa kati mûlâni kati vatthûni kati bhûmiyo. kaṭhi-

nassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho, tîṇi vatthûni saṃghâtî uttarâ-saṅgo antaravâsako, cha bhûmiyo khomaṃ kappâsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sâṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ. ||5||

kaṭhinassa ko âdi kiṃ majjhe kiṃ pariyosânaṃ. kaṭhinassa pubbakaraṇaṃ âdi, kiriyâ majjhe, atthâro pariyosânaṃ. ||6||

katih' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katih' aṅgehi samannâgato puggalo bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. atṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ, atṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katamehi atṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ na jânâti, paccuddhâraṃ . . . adhiṭṭhânaṃ . . . atthâraṃ . . . mâtikaṃ . . . pali-bodhaṃ . . . ubbhâraṃ . . . ânisamsaṃ na jânâti. imehi atṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. abhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. katamehi atṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. pubbakaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . ânisamsaṃ jânâti. imehi atṭhah' aṅgehi s. p. bhabbo kaṭhinaṃ attharituṃ. ||7||

katînaṃ puggalânaṃ kaṭhinatthârâ na rûhanti. katînaṃ puggalânaṃ kaṭhinatthârâ rûhanti. tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rûhanti, tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rûhanti. katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rûhanti. nissîmatṭho anumodati, anumodanto na vâcaṃ bhindati, vâcaṃ bhindanto na paraṃ viññâpeti. imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. na rûhanti. katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rûhanti. sîmatṭho anumodati, anumodanto vâcaṃ bhindati, vâcaṃ bhindanto paraṃ viññâpeti. imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ p. k. rûhanti. ||8||

kati kaṭhinatthârâ na rûhanti. kati kaṭhinatthârâ rûhanti. tayo kaṭhinatthârâ na rûhanti, tayo k. rûhanti. katame tayo k. na rûhanti. vatthuvipannaṃ e' eva hoti kâlavipannaṃ ca karaṇavipannaṃ ca. ime tayo k. na rûhanti. katame tayo k. rûhanti. vatthusampannaṃ e' eva hoti kâlasampannaṃ ca karaṇasampannaṃ ca. ime tayo k. rûhanti. ||9||3||

kaṭhinaṃ jânitabbaṃ, kaṭhinatthâro jânitabbo, kaṭhinassa atthâramâso jânitabbo, kaṭhinassa atthâravipatti jânitabbâ, kaṭhinassa atthârasampatti jânitabbâ, nimittakammaṃ jânitabbaṃ, parikathâ jânitabbâ, kukkukataṃ jânitabbaṃ, sannidhi jânitabbâ, nissaggiyaṃ jânitabbaṃ.

kaṭhinaṃ jānitaḥḥan ti: tesaṃ ñeva dhammānaṃ saṃgaho samavāyo nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilaṇṇo yaḍ idamaṃ kaṭhinaṃ ti.

kaṭhinassa atthāramāso jānitaḥḥo 'ti: vassānassa pacchimo māso jānitaḥḥo.

kaṭhinassa atthāravipatti jānitaḥḥā 'ti: catuvīsatiyā ākārehi kaṭhinassa atthāravipatti jānitaḥḥā. kaṭhinassa atthārasampatti jānitaḥḥā 'ti: sattarasahi ākārehi kaṭhinassa atthārasampatti jānitaḥḥā.

nimitakammaṃ jānitaḥḥan ti: nimittamaṃ karoti iminā dussena kaṭhinaṃ attharissāmīti.

parikathā jānitaḥḥā 'ti: parikathamaṃ karoti imāya parikathāya kaṭhinadussamaṃ nibbattessāmīti.

kukkukataṃ jānitaḥḥan ti: anādiyadānaṃ jānitaḥḥamaṃ.

sannidhi jānitaḥḥā 'ti: dve sannidhiyo jānitaḥḥā karaṇasannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca.

nissaggiyamaṃ jānitaḥḥan ti: kariyamāne aruṇamaṃ udriyati.

kaṭhinatthāro jānitaḥḥo 'ti: sace saṃghassa kaṭhinadussamaṃ uppannaṃ hoti saṃghena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, atthārakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ, anumodakena kathaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. saṃghena ñattidutiyena kammaṃ kaṭhinatthārakassa bhikkhuno dātabbaṃ. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā tadah' eva dhovitvā vimajjitvā vicāretvā chinditvā sibbetvā rajitvā kappamaṃ katvā kaṭhinaṃ attharitaḥḥamaṃ. sace saṃghāṭiyā kaṭhinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti porāṇikā saṃghāṭi paccuddharitaḥḥā, navā saṃghāṭi adhiṭṭhātaḥḥā, imāya saṃghāṭiyā kaṭhinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditaḥḥā. sace uttarāsaṅgena kaṭhinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti porāṇako uttarāsaṅgo paccuddharitaḥḥo, navo uttarāsaṅgo adhiṭṭhātaḥḥo, iminā uttarāsaṅgena kaṭhinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditaḥḥā. sace antaravāsakena kaṭhinaṃ attharitukāmo hoti porāṇako antaravāsako paccuddharitaḥḥo, navo antaravāsako adhiṭṭhātaḥḥo, iminā antaravāsakena kaṭhinaṃ attharāmīti vācā bhinditaḥḥā. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā saṃghamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: atthataṃ bhante saṃghassa kaṭhinaṃ, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodathā 'ti. tehi anumodakehi bhikkhūhi ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā

añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: atthatam āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāmā 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā añjalim paggahevā evam assu vacanīyā: atthatam bhante . . . anumodathā 'ti. tehi anumodakehi . . . anumodāmā 'ti. tena kaṭhinatthārakena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: atthatam āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāhīti. tena anumodakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: atthatam āvuso saṃghassa kaṭhinam, dhammiko kaṭhinatthāro, anumodāmīti. || 4 ||

saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharatīti. na saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo kaṭhinam attharatīti. hañci na saṃgho k. a., na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. attharati: saṃghassa anatthatam hoti kaṭhinam, gaṇassa anatthatam hoti kaṭhinam, puggalassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinam.

saṃgho pātimokkham uddisati, gaṇo pātimokkham uddisati, puggalo pātimokkham uddisatīti. na saṃgho pātimokkham uddisati, na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. uddisatīti. hañci na saṃgho p. u., na gaṇo p. u., puggalo p. u.: saṃghassa anuddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, gaṇassa anuddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, puggalassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham.

saṃghassa sāmaggīyā gaṇassa sāmaggīyā puggalassa uddesā saṃghassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, gaṇassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham, puggalassa uddiṭṭham hoti pātimokkham. evam eva na saṃgho kaṭhinam attharati, na gaṇo k. a., puggalo k. a.: saṃghassa anumodanāya gaṇassa anumodanāya puggalassa atthārā saṃghassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinam, gaṇassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinam, puggalassa atthatam hoti kaṭhinan ti. || 5 ||

pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro vutto ādiccabandhunā, etaṇ ca tāham pucchāmi: katamo palibodho paṭhamam chijjati.]

pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro vutto âdiccabandhunâ,
 etañ ca tâham viṣṣajjissam : cīvarapalibodho paṭhamam
 chijjati,
 tassa saha bahisīmagamanâ âvāsapalibodho chijjati.
 niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro vutto âdiccabandhunâ,
 etañ ca tâham pucchāmi . . . viṣṣajjissam : âvāsapali-
 bodho paṭhamam chijjati,
 cīvare niṭṭhite cīvarapalibodho chijjati.
 sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
 . . . pucchāmi . . . viṣṣajjissam : dve palibodhā apubbam
 acarimam chijjanti.
 nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
 . . . pucchāmi . . . viṣṣajjissam : âvāsapalibodho paṭha-
 mam chijjati,
 cīvare natṭhe cīvarapalibodho chijjati.
 savanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
 . . . pucchāmi . . . viṣṣajjissam : cīvarapalibodho paṭha-
 mam chijjati,
 tassa saha savanena âvāsapalibodho chijjati.
 âsâvacchediko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
 . . . pucchāmi . . . viṣṣajjissam : âvāsapalibodho paṭha-
 mam chijjati,
 cīvarāsāya upacchinnāya cīvarapalibodho chijjati.
 sīmâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
 . . . pucchāmi . . . viṣṣajjissam : cīvarapalibodho
 paṭhamam chijjati,
 tassa bahisīmagatassa âvāsapalibodho chijjati.
 sahubbhâro kaṭhinuddhâro . . .
 . . . pucchāmi . . . viṣṣajjissam : dve palibodhā apubbam
 acarimam chijjantīti. || 6 ||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ saṃghādhinâ, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ
 puggalādhinâ, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ n' eva saṃghādhinâ na
 puggalādhinâ. eko kaṭhinuddhâro saṃghādhino antar-
 ubbhâro, cattâro kaṭhinuddhârâ puggalādhinâ pakkaman-
 antiko niṭṭhānantiko sannitṭhānantiko sīmâtikkantiko,
 cattâro kaṭhinuddhârâ n' eva saṃghādhinâ na puggalādhinâ
 nāsanantiko savanantiko âsâvacchediko sahubbhâro. || 1 ||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhin-uddhârâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti, kati kaṭhinuddhârâ siyâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti siyâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti. dve kaṭhinuddhârâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti antarubbhâro sahubbhâro. tayo kaṭhinuddhârâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti pakkamanantiko savanantiko sîmâtikkantiko. cattâro kaṭhin-uddhârâ siyâ antosîmâya uddhariyyanti siyâ bahisîmâya uddhariyyanti niṭṭhânantiko sannitiṭṭhânantiko nâsanantiko âsâvacchediko. ||2||

kati kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ ekanirodhâ, kati kaṭhin-uddhârâ ekuppâdâ nânânirodhâ. dve kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ ekanirodhâ antarubbhâro sahubbhâro, avasesâ kaṭhinuddhârâ ekuppâdâ nânânirodhâ 'ti. ||3||7||

Kaṭhinabhedo niṭṭhito. tass' uddânaṃ :

kassa, kinti, pannarasa, dhammâ, nidâna-hetu ca,
paccaya-saṃgaha-mûlâ, âdi ca, aṭṭha puggalâ,
bhedâ tiṇṇaṃ, tayo, jânitabbā, atthāraṃ uddesena ca,
palibodh'-âdhiṇâ, sîmâya, uppâdanirodhena câ 'ti.

Parivâraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samaunnâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajivam nânissitena vatthabban ti. pañcahi' Upâli aṅgehi samaunnâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajivam nânissitena vatthabham. katamehi pañcahi. uposatham na jânâti, uposathakammam na j., pâtimokkham na j., pâtimokkhuddesam na j., ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcahi' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajivam nânissitena vatthabham.

pañcahi' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ yâvajivam anissitena vatthabham. katamehi pañcahi. uposatham jânâti, uposathakammam . . . paṇcavasso vâ hoti atirekupaṇcavasso vâ. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparchi pi Upâli pañcahi' aṅgehi s. bh. yâvajivam nânissitena vatthabham. katamehi pañcahi. pavâraṇam na jânâti, pavâraṇakammam na j., pâtimokkham na j., pâtimokkhuddesam na j., ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcahi' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. yâvajivam anissitena vatthabham. katamehi pañcahi. pavâraṇam jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparchi pi Upâli . . . nânissitena vatthabham. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattim na jânâti, lahukagarukam âpattim na j., sâvasesânavasesam âpattim na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullam âpattim na j., ûnapaṇcavasso hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcahi' Upâli aṅgehi . . . anissitena vatthabham. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattim jânâti . . . imehi kho Upâli pañcahi' aṅgehi s. bh. yâvajivam anissitena vatthabban ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante āṇgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā gilānaṃ upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā, uppannaṃ anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā, uppannaṃ kukkucçaṃ dhammato vinodetum vā vinodāpetum vā, abhidhamme vinetum, abhivinaye vinetum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṇgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo.

pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā . . . abhivinaye vinetum. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āṇgehi s. bh. na upasampādetabbam na nissayo dātabbo na sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na paṭibalo hoti antevāsiṃ vā saddhivihāriṃ vā abhisamācārikāya sikkhāya sikkhāpetum, ādibrahmacariyikāya sikkhāya vinetum, adhisīle vinetum, adhicitte vinetum, adhipaṇṇāya vinetum. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. paṭibalo hoti . . . adhicitte vinetum. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṇgehi s. bh. upasampādetabbam nissayo dātabbo sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo 'ti. ||5||

katīhi nu kho bhante āṇgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbam ti. pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kātabbam. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakattatto ca, micchādītthiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṇgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kātabbam. ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āṇgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kātabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidītthiyā dītthivipanno hoti, micchādītthiko ca hoti, ājīvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena s. h., kāyikavācasikena davena s. h.,

micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena s. h., micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena s. h., micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . kâyikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena s. h., kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena s. h., micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . âpattiṃ âpanno kammakato upasampâdeti nissayaṃ deti sâmaṇeraṃ upatṭhâpeti bhikkhuno vâdakasammutiṃ sâdiyati sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho . . . ||12||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena kammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ âpattiṃ âpajjati, aṇṇaṃ vâ tâdisikaṃ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho . . . ||13||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati, micchâdiṭṭhiko ca hoti, âjîvavipanno ca. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ kâtabban ti. ||14||

anissitavaggo paṭhamo. tass' uddânaṃ :

uposathaṃ, pavâraṇaṃ, âpatti ca, gilânakam,
abhisamâcâr'-alajjî ca, adhisîla-davena ca,
anâcâraṃ, upaghâti-micchâ, âpattiṃ eva ca,
yâya âpattiyâ, buddhassa : paṭhamo vaggasaṃgaho
'ti. ||1||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabban. katamehi pañ-

cahi. âpattim âpanno kammakato . . . (*see chap. 1. 12-14, reading na paṭippassambhetabbam instead of kâtabbam*) . . . âjīvivipanno ca. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1-3||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, omaddakārako ca hoti vattesu, sikkhāya ca na paripūrakārī. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno kammam na paṭippassambhetabban ti. ||4||

saṃgāmāvacarena bhante bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamantena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo. saṃgāmāvacarena Upāli bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamantena pañca dhamme ajjh. up. s. upasaṃkamitabbo. katame pañca. saṃgāmāvacarena Upāli bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamantena nicacittena saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo rajoharaṇasamena cittena, āsanakusalena bhavitabbam nisajjakusalena, there bhikkhū anupakhajjantena nave bhikkhū āsana apatibāhantena yathāpatirūpe āsano nisīditabbam, anānākathikena bhavitabbam atiracchānakathikena sāmam vā dhammo bhāsitaṃ paro vā ajjhetaṃ ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo nātimaññitaṃ, sace Upāli saṃgho samagga-karaṇīyāni kammāni karoti tatra ca Upāli bhikkhuno na kkkhamati api diṭṭhāvikkammam katvā upetabbā sāmaggi. taṃ kissa hetu. māhaṃ saṃghena nānatto assan ti. saṃgāmāvacaren' Upāli bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā saṃgho upasaṃkamitabbo 'ti. ||5||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanāpo ca bahujanaarucito ca 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. ussitamantī ca hoti, nissitajappī ca, na ca bhāsānusandhikusalo hoti, na yathā-dhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathā-dhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kâretā hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato . . . bahujanaarucito ca.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanāpo ca bahujana-

rucito ca. katamehi pañcahi. na ussitamantî ca hoti, na nissitajappî ca, bhāsānusandhikusalo ca hoti, yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . ussâdetâ hoti, apasâdetâ hoti, adhammaṃ gaṇhâti, dhammaṃ paṭibâhati, samphañ ca bahuṃ bhâsati. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na ussâdetâ hoti, na apasâdetâ hoti, dhammaṃ gaṇhâti, adhammaṃ paṭibâhati, samphañ ca na bahuṃ bhâsati. imehi kho Upâli . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca . . . pasayha pavattâ hoti, anokâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ kâretâ hoti, na yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu saṃghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca . . . na pasayha pavattâ hoti, okâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, yathâdhamme y. y. codetâ hoti, yathâdhamme y. y. kâretâ hoti, yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho Upâli . . . bahujanarucito câ 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante ânisamsâ vinayapariyattiyâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli ânisamsâ vinayapariyattiyâ katame pañca. attano silakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuecapakâtânaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, visârado saṃghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhâti, saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ paṭipanno hoti. ime kho Upâli pañcânisamsâ vinayapariyattiyâ 'ti. ||9||

napaṭippassambhanavaggo dutiyo. tass' uddânaṃ :

âpanno, yâya, vaṇṇaṃ ca, alajjî, saṃgâmena ca,
ussitâ, ussâdetâ ca, pasayha, pariyattiyâ 'ti.

paṭhamayamakapaññatti. ||2||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ saṃghe na voharitabbam ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ na jânâti, âpattisamutthânaṃ na j., âpattiyâ payogaṃ na j., âpattiyâ vûpasamaṃ na j., âpattiyâ na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe na voharitabbam.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ jânâti . . . âpattiyâ vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. saṃghe voharitabbam. ||1||

aparehi pi . . . saṃghe na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti, adhikaraṇasamutthânaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vûpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchaya-kusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. pasayha pavattâ hoti, anokâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti, na yathâdhamme yathâvinaye yathâpattiyâ codetâ hoti, na yathâdhamme y. y. kâretâ hoti, na yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. na pasayha pavattâ hoti, okâsakammaṃ kârâpetvâ pavattâ hoti . . . yathâdiṭṭhiyâ byâkatâ hoti. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ na jânâti, lahukagarukaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sâvasesânavasesaṃ âpattiṃ na j., dutṭhullâduttṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ na j., sappatīkammaṃ appatīkammaṃ âpattiṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. âpattânâpattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. kammaṃ na jânâti, kammaṃ karaṇaṃ na j., kammaṃ vattṭhaṃ na j., kammaṃ vattaṃ na j., kammaṃ vûpasamaṃ na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. kammaṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jânâti, nidānam na j., paññattiṃ na j., pada-pacchâbhatṭham na j., anusandhivacanapatham na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dosâgatiṃ gacchati, mohâgatiṃ gacchati, bhayâgatiṃ gacchati, alajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . lajjî ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati, dosâgatiṃ g., mohâgatiṃ g., bhayâgatiṃ g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. ñattiṃ na jânâti, ñattiyâ karaṇam na j., ñattiyâ anussâvanam na j., ñattiyâ samatham na j., ñattiyâ vûpasamam na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. ñattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jânâti, suttânulomam na j., vinayam na j., vinayâ-nulomam na j., na ca ṭhânâṭhânakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. suttam jânâti . . . ṭhânâṭhânakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi . . . na voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. dhammam na jânâti, dhammânulomam na j., vinayam na j., vinayânulomam na j., na ca pubbâparakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . saṃghe voharitabbam. katamehi pañcahi. dhammam jânâti . . . pubbâparakusalo ca hoti.

imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatena bhikkhunâ samghe voharitaḥ ti. ||11||

vohâravaggo tatiyo. tass' uddânaṃ :

âpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, pasayh', âpattiĵānanâ,
kammaṃ, vatthum, alajjī ca, akusalo ca, ñattiyâ,
suttaṃ na jânâti, dhammaṃ : tatiyo vaggasaṃgaho 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. anâpattiyâ diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti, adesaṇâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ d. â., desitâya âpattiyâ d. â., catûhi pañcahi d. â., manomânasena diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ.

pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. âpattiyâ diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti, desaṇâgâminiyâ âpattiyâ d. â., adesitâya âpattiyâ d. â., na catûhi pañcahi d. â., na manomânasena d. â., ime kho . . . ||1||

apare pi Upâli pañca adhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. nânâsaṃvâsakassa santike diṭṭhiṃ âvikaroti, nânâsimâya t̥hitassa santike d. â., apakatattassa santike d. â., catûhi pañcahi d. â., manomânasena d. â., ime kho . . .

pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ. katame pañca. samânasamvâsakassa santike d. â., samânasimâya t̥hitassa santike d. â., pakatattassa santike d. â., na catûhi pañcahi d. â., na manomânasena d. â., ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ diṭṭhâvikammâ 'ti. ||2||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ paṭiggahâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ paṭiggahâ. katame pañca. kâyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kâyena diyyamânaṃ kâyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kâyapaṭibaddhena diyyamânaṃ kâyena appaṭiggahitaṃ, kâyapaṭibaddhena diyyamânaṃ kâyapaṭibaddhena appaṭiggahitaṃ, nissaggiyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena vâ kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ appaṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ paṭiggahâ.

pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ paṭiggahâ. katame pañca. kâyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena paṭiggahitaṃ . . . nissaggiyena diyyamânaṃ kâyena vâ kâyapaṭibaddhena vâ paṭiggahitaṃ. ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ paṭiggahâ 'ti. ||3||

kati nu kho bhante anātirittā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli anātirittā. katame pañca. akappiyakatam hoti, appaṭiggahitakatam hoti, anuccāritakatam hoti, ahatthapāse katam hoti, alam etaṃ sabban ti avuttam hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca anātirittā.

pañc' ime Upāli atirittā. katame pañca. kappiyakatam hoti, paṭiggahitakatam hoti, uccāritakatam hoti, hatthapāse katam hoti, alam etaṃ sabban ti vuttam hoti. ime kho Upāli pañca atirittā 'ti. ||4||

katihi nu kho bhante ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatīti. pañcah' Upāli ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyati. katamehi pañcahi. asanam paññāyati, bhojanam paññāyati, hatthapāse tṛṇito abhiharati, paṭikkhepo paññāyati. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' ākārehi pavāraṇā paññāyatīti. ||5||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. katame pañca. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno saṃghādisesam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho saṃghādisesena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno pārājikam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pāṭidesaniyena kāreti: adhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. ime kho Upāli pañca adhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā.

pañc' ime Upāli dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā. katame pañca. bhikkhu pārājikam ajjhāpanno hoti, pārājikena codiyamāno pārājikam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho pārājikena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghādisesam pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno hoti, dukkaṭena codiyamāno dukkaṭam ajjhāpanno paṭijānāti, tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kāreti: dhammikam paṭiññātakaraṇam. ime kho Upāli pañca dhammikā paṭiññātakaraṇā 'ti. ||6||

katîhi nu kho bhante āṇgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. ok. k. nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātum. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakattatto ca, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vutṭhānādhippāyo. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātum. katamehi pañcahi. lajjī ca hoti, paṇḍito ca, pakattatto ca, vutṭhānādhippāyo vattā hoti, no cāvanādhippāyo. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṇgehi s. bh. ok. k. alaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. ||7||

katîhi nu kho bhante āṇgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vinayo na sākacchātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. s. vinayo na sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jāuāti, nidānaṃ na j., paññattim na j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āṇgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āṇgehi s. bh. s. vinayo sākacchātabbo 'ti. ||8||

kati nu kho bhante pañhapucchā 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli pañhapucchā. katamā pañca. mandattā momuhattā pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho icchāpakato pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavā p. p., aññātukāmo p. p., sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byākarissati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammad eva byākarissati ahaṃ assa sammad eva byākarissāmi ti pañhaṃ pucchati. imā kho Upāli pañca pañhapucchā 'ti. ||9||

kati nu kho bhante aññabyākaraṇā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli aññabyākaraṇā. katame pañca. mandattā momuhattā aññaṃ byākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato a. by., ummāda cittaṃ khepā a. by., adhimānena a. by., bhūtaṃ aññaṃ byākaroti. ime kho Upāli pañca aññabyākaraṇā 'ti. ||10||

kati nu kho bhante visuddhiyo 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli visuddhiyo. katamā pañca. nidānaṃ uddisittvā avasesaṃ sutena sāvetaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamā visuddhi . . . (see VI. 5) . . . vitthāren' eva pañcamī. imā kho Upāli pañca visuddhiyo 'ti. ||11||

kati nu kho bhante bhojanā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli bhojanā. katame pañca. odano kummāso sattu maccho maṃsaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca bhojanā 'ti. ||12||

ditṭhāvikammavaggo catuttho. tass' uddānaṃ :

ditṭhāvikammā, apare, paṭiggahā, anatiritṭā,
pavāraṇā, paṭiññātaṃ, okāsaṃ, sākacchena ca,
pañhaṃ, aññabyākaraṇā, visuddhi cāpi, bhojanā 'ti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro . . . (=Cullavagga IX. 5. 1) . . . codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kālana vakkhāmi . . . (Cullav. IX. 5. 2) . . . codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bh. p. c. pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo. katame pañca. kārūññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivutṭhānatā vinayapurekkhārātā. codaken' Upāli bh. p. c. ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. ||3||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno okāsakammaṃ kārāpentassa nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . nālaṃ okāsakammaṃ kātun. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavaśisaṃcāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyūñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun.

imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . nālaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtum.

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . alaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtum. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, parisuddhavaçîsamâcâro hoti, parisuddhâjîvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuññijyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtum. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . alaṃ okâsakammaṃ kâtun ti. ||4||

attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmena bhante bhikkhunâ katih' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtabban ti. attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmen' Upâli bhikkhunâ pañcāṅgasamannâgataṃ attâdânaṃ âdâtabbam. katame pañca. attâdânaṃ âdâtukâmena Upâli bhikkhunâ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam . . . (Cullavagga IX. 4) . . . evaṃ pañcāṅgasamannâgataṃ kho Upâli attâdânaṃ âdinnaṃ pacchâpi avipparisârakaraṃ bhavissatîti. ||5||

katihî nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu adhikaraṇajâtânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ bahûpakâro hotîti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. silavâ hoti pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvi samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyoçânakalyâṇâ satthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhâtâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddhaso anubyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana tthito hoti asaṇhîro, paṭibalo hoti ubho attapaccatthike assâsetum saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhetum pasâdetum. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti, parisuddhavaçîsamâcâro hoti, parisuddhâjîvo hoti, paṇḍito hoti byatto, paṭibalo anuyuññijyamâno anuyogaṃ dâtum. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . bahûpakâro hoti. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jânâti, nidânaṃ jânâti, paññattin

j., padapacchāhhaṭṭhaṃ j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ jānāti. imehi kho . . . hahūpakāro hotīti. ||8||

katīhi nu kho bhante āñgehi samannāgatena hhikkhunā nānuyuñjitaḥḥan ti. pañcah' Upāli āñgehi s. bh. nānuyuñjitaḥḥan. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jānāti, suttānūlomam na j., vinayam na j., vinayānūlomam na j., na ca ṭhānāṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . (see chap. 3. 10-11; instead of saṃghe voharitaḥḥan, s° na voharitaḥḥan read anuyuñjitaḥḥan, nānuyuñjitaḥḥan.) . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' āñgehi s. hh. anuyuñjitaḥḥan. ||9, 10||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' āñgehi s. bh. nānuyuñjitaḥḥan. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānam na j., paññattim na j., padapacchāhhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacanapathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āñgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitaḥḥan. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi . . . nānuyuñjitaḥḥan. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim na jānāti, āpattisaṃmuṭṭhānam na j., āpattiyā payogaṃ na j., āpattiyā vūpasamaṃ na j., āpattiyā na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āñgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitaḥḥan. katamehi pañcahi. āpattim jānāti . . . āpattiyā vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||12||

aparehi pi . . . nānuyuñjitaḥḥan. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam na jānāti, adhikaraṇasaṃmuṭṭhānam na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli āñgehi s. bh. anuyuñjitaḥḥan. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇam jānāti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . anuyuñjitaḥḥan ti. ||13||

attādānavaggo pañcama. tass' uddānam :

parisuddhañ ca, kālena, kāruṇṇe, okāsena ca,
attādānam, adhikaraṇam, aparehi pi, vatthuñ ca,
suttam, dhammam, puna vatthuñ ca, āpatti, adhikara-
ṇena cā 'ti. ||5||

kati nu kho bhante âraññakâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli âraññakâ. katame pañca. mandattâ momuhattâ âraññako hoti, pâpiccho icchâpakato âr. h., ummâdâ cittakkhepâ âr. h., vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasâvakehîti âr. h., api ca appicchañ ñeva nissâya santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissâya sallekhañ ñeva nissâya pavivekañ ñeva nissâya idamatṭhitañ ñeva nissâya âraññako hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca âraññakâ 'ti. || 1 ||

kati nu kho bhante piṇḍapâtikâ 'ti — pa — kati nu kho bhante paṃsukûlikâ 'ti . . . rukkhamûlikâ 'ti . . . sosânikâ 'ti . . . abbhokâsîkâ 'ti . . . tecîvarîkâ 'ti . . . sapadâna-cârîkâ 'ti . . . nesajjikâ 'ti . . . yathâsanthatikâ 'ti . . . ekâsanîkâ 'ti . . . khalupacchâbhattikâ 'ti . . . pattapiṇḍikâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli pattapiṇḍikâ. katame pañca. mandattâ . . . idamatṭhitañ ñeva nissâya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. ime kho Upâli pañca pattapiṇḍikâ 'ti. || 2-13 ||

dhûtaṅgavaggo chaṭṭho. tass' uddânaṃ :

âraññako, piṇḍi-paṃsu ca, rukkha-susânapañcamam,
abbho-tecîvaraṇ c'eva, sapadâna-nesajjikâ,
santhat', ekâsanañ c' eva, khalupacchâ, pattapiṇḍikâ
'ti. || 6 ||

kati nu kho bhante musâvâdâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli musâvâdâ. katame pañca. atthi musâvâdo pâràjikagâmî, atthi musâvâdo saṃghâdisesagâmî, a. m. thullaccayagâmî, a. m. pâcittiyaḡâmî, a. m. dukkaṭagâmî. ime kho Upâli pañca musâvâdâ 'ti. || 1 ||

katihî nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno saṃghamajjhe uposatham vâ pavâraṇam vâ ṭhapentassa alaṃ bhikkhu mâ bhaṇḍanaṃ mâ kalahaṃ mâ viggahaṃ mâ vivâdan ti omadditvâ saṃghena uposatho vâ pavâraṇâ vâ kâtabbâ 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. katamehi pañcahi. alajjî ca hoti, bâlo ca, apakatatto ca, cāvanâdhippâyo vattâ hoti, no vuṭṭhānâdhippâyo. imehi kho Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. || 2 ||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa . . . kâtabbâ. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti,

aparissuddhavadāsamācāro hoti, aparissuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, bhaṇḍanakāraḥ hoti kalahakāraḥ. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa . . . kātābbā 'ti. || 3 ||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli . . . na dātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattiṃ na jānāti, laḥkagārukaṃ āpattiṃ na j., sāvasesānavasesaṃ āpattiṃ na j., dutṭhullā-dutṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ na j., sappatikkammaṃ appatikkammaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti. imehi kho Upāli . . . na dātabbo.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. āpattānāpattiṃ jānāti . . . imehi kho Upāli . . . dātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

katīhi nu kho bhante ākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati. pañcah' Upāli ākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. alajjita aññāpatā kukkucapakatā akappiye kappiyasāññitā kappiye akappiyasāññitā. imehi kho Upāli . . . āpajjati. || 5 ||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' ākārehi bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjati. katamehi pañcahi. adassanena assavanena pasuttakatā tathāsaññi satisammosā. imehi kho Upāli . . . āpajjati. || 6 ||

kati nu kho bhante verā 'ti. pañc' ime Upāli verā. katame pañca. pañātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ. ime kho Upāli pañca verā 'ti. || 7 ||

kati nu kho bhante veramaṇiyo 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli veramaṇiyo. katamā pañca. pañātipatā veramaṇi adinnādānaṃ v. kāmesu micchācārā v. musāvādā v. surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ veramaṇi. imā kho Upāli pañca veramaṇiyo 'ti. || 8 ||

kati nu kho bhante byasanānīti. pañc' imāni Upāli byasanāni. katamāni pañca. nātibyaśanaṃ bhogaby. rogaby. sīlaby. diṭṭhibyaśanaṃ. imāni kho Upāli pañca byasanānīti. || 9 ||

kati nu kho bhante sampadā 'ti. pañc' imā Upāli sampadā. katamā pañca. nātisampadā bhogas. ārogyas. sīlas. diṭṭhisampadā. imā kho Upāli pañca sampadā 'ti. || 10 ||

musāvādavaggo sattamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

musâvâdo ca, omaddi, aparehi, anuyogo ca,
 âpattiñ ca, aparehi, verâ, veramañi pi ca,
 byasanam, sampadâ c' eva : sattamo vaggasamgaho
 'ti. ||7||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno
 bhikkhunîsamghen' eva kammaṃ kâtabban ti. pañcah'
 Upâli aṅgehi . . . kâtabbam avandiyō so bhikkhu bhi-
 kkhunîsamghena. katamehi pañcahi. vivaritvâ kâyaṃ
 bhikkhunînam dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajâtaṃ dasseti,
 ubho aṃsakûṭe dasseti, obhâsati gihî sampayojetī. imehi kho
 Upâli . . . kâtabbam avandiyō so bhikkhu bhikkhunî-
 samghena. ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kâtabbam avandiyō
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsamghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhi-
 kkhunînam alâbhâya parisakkati, bhikkhunînam anathâya
 parisakkati, bhikkhunînam avâsâya parisakkati, bhikkhuniyo
 akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhunîhi bhedeti. imehi
 kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kâtabbam avandiyō
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsamghena. katamehi pañcahi. bhi-
 kkhunînam alâbhâya parisakkati, bh. anathâya p., bh.
 avâsâya p., bhikkhuniyo akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhi-
 kkhunîhi sampayojetī. imehi kho . . . kâtabbam avandiyō
 so bhikkhu bhikkhunîsamghenâ 'ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgatâya bhikkhuniyâ
 kammaṃ kâtabban ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ
 kâtabbam. katamehi pañcahi. vivaritvâ kâyaṃ bhikkhû-
 nam dasseti, ūruṃ dasseti, aṅgajâtaṃ dasseti, ubho aṃsakûṭe
 dasseti, obhâsati gihî sampayojetī. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbam.
 katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhûnam alâbhâya parisakkati, bh.
 anathâya p., bh. avâsâya p., bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati,
 bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. kammaṃ kâtabbam.
 katamehi pañcahi. bhikkhûnam alâbhâya parisakkati, bh.
 anathâya p., bh. avâsâya p., bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati,
 bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûhi sampayojetī. imehi kho Upâli

pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatāya bhikkhuniyā kammaṃ kâtabban ti. ||6||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto cā, cāvanādhippāyo vattā hoti, no vutthānādhippāyo. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti, aparisuddhājīvo hoti, bālo hoti abyatto, na paṭibalo anuyuñjīyamāno anuyogaṃ dātum. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na ṭhapetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, bhaṇḍanakārako ca hoti kalahakārako, sikkhāya ca na paripūrakārī. imehi kho . . . na ṭhapetabbo 'ti. ||10||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo na gaḥetabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . na gaḥetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena s. h., kāyikavācasikena anācārena s. h., bhikkhunīnaṃ akkosakaparibhāsako hoti, bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikena saṃsaggena. imehi kho . . . ||11||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na gaḥetabbo. katamehi pañcahi. alajjī ca hoti, bālo ca, apakatatto ca, gaṇiko vā hoti, gilāno vā. imehi kho . . . na gaḥetabbo 'ti. ||12||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ na sākacchātabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. na sākacchātabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, na asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . paññakkhandhena . . . vimuttikkhandhena

. . . vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.
imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sākacchātabbo. katamehi
pañcahi. asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti . . .
imehi kho . . . || 13 ||

aparehi pi Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. s. na sākacchātabbo.
katamehi pañcahi. na atthapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na
dhammapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na niruttapaṭisambhidā-
ppatto hoti, na paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti, na yathā-
vimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. s. sākacchātabbo. katamehi
pañcahi. atthapaṭisambhidāppatto hoti . . . yathāvimuttaṃ
cittaṃ paccavekkhati. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s.
bh. s. sākacchātabbo 'ti. || 14 ||

bhikkhunīovāḍavaggo aṭṭhamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

bhikkhunīh' eva kātappaṃ, aparehi tathā duve,
bhikkhunīnaṃ tayo kammā, na ṭhapetabbo dve dukā,
na gaḥetabbo dve vuttā, sākacchāsu ca dve dukā 'ti. || 8 ||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbā-
hikāya na sammannitabbo 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh.
ubb. na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na atthakusalo
hoti, na dhammakusalo hoti, na niruttikusalo hoti, na
byañjanakusalo hoti, na pubbāparakusalo hoti. imehi kho
Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. na sammannitabbo.

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.
katamehi pañcahi. atthakusalo hoti . . . imehi kho Upāli
pañcah' aṅgehi s. bh. ubb. sammannitabbo. || 1 ||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi
pañcahi. kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto, makkhī hoti makkhā-
bhībhūto, paḷāsī hoti paḷāsābhībhūto, issukī hoti issābhībhūto,
sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. imehi
kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi.
na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto . . . na issukī hoti na
issābhībhūto, asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭi-
nissaggī. imehi kho . . . || 2 ||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. kuppati, byāpajjati, patitthīyati, kopam janeti, akkhamo hoti apadakkhiṇaggāhī ananusāsani. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na kuppati, na byāpajjati, na patitthīyati, na kopam janeti, khamo hoti padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsani. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. pasāretā hoti no sāretā, anokāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā codetā hoti, na yathādhamme yathāvinaye yathāpattiyā kārētā hoti, na yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. sāretā hoti no pasāretā, okāsakammaṃ kārāpetvā pavattā hoti, yathādhamme . . . yathādiṭṭhiyā byākatā hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ g., mohāgatiṃ g., bhayāgatiṃ g., alajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . lajjī ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ g., mohāgatiṃ g., bhayāgatiṃ g., akusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . sammannitabbo. katamehi pañcahi. na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . kusalo ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . sammannitabbo 'ti. ||6||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchatīti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttam na jānāti, suttānulomaṃ na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayānulomaṃ na j., na ca ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. paṇḍito tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. suttam jānāti . . . ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkham gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ na jānāti, dhammānulomaṃ

na j., vinayaṃ na j., vinayānulomaṃ na j., na ca pubbā-parakusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. dhammaṃ jānāti . . . pubbāparakusalo ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||8||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jānāti, nidānaṃ na j., paññattiṃ na j., padapacchābhaṭṭhaṃ na j., anusandhivacana-pathaṃ na jānāti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jānāti . . . imehi kho . . . ||9||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. āpattiṃ na jānāti, āpattisamutṭhānaṃ na j., āpattiyaṃ payogaṃ na j., āpattiyaṃ vūpasamaṃ na j., āpattiyaṃ na vinicchayaṃ kusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. āpattiṃ jānāti . . . āpattiyaṃ vinicchayaṃ kusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . ||10||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . bālo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jānāti, adhikaraṇasamutṭhānaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa payogaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa vūpasamaṃ na j., adhikaraṇassa na vinicchayaṃ kusalo hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti . . . adhikaraṇassa vinicchayaṃ kusalo hoti. imehi kho . . . paṇḍito tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatīti. ||11||

ubbāhikavaggo niṭṭhito navamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

anattakusalo c' eva, kodhano, kuppati ca yo,

pasāretā, chandāgati, na kusalo tath' eva ca,|

suttaṃ, dhammañ ca, vatthuñ ca, āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ :

dve dve pakāsītā sabbe ; kaṇhasukkaṃ vijānathā 'ti. ||9||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi s. bh. nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. katamehi pañcahi.

âpattiṃ na jânâti . . . (see chap. 9. 10) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. âpattiṃ jânâti . . . imehi kho
. . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ na jânâti . . . (see chap.
9. 11) . . . imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti . . . imehi
kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . alajjî ca
hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . lajjî ca
hoti. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . appassuto ca
hoti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . bahussuto
ca hoti. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. vatthum na jânâti, nidânaṃ na j., pañ-
ñattiṃ na j., padapacchâbhattham na j., anusandhivacana-
patham na jânâti. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. vatthum jânâti . . . imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . akusalo ca
hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upâli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . kusalo
ca hoti vinaye. imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upâli . . . nâlaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatiṃ gacchati . . . puggalagaru
hoti no saṃghagaru. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun.
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . saṃgha-
garu hoti no puggalagaru. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . nālaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun.
katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatim gacchati . . . âmisagaru
hoti no saddhammagaru. imehi kho . . .

pañcah' Upāli . . . alaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun.
katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . .
saddhammagaru hoti no âmisagaru. imehi kho . . . alaṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. ||8||

katīhi nu kho bhante âkârehi saṃgho bhijjatīti. pañcah'
Upāli âkârehi saṃgho bhijjati. katamehi pañcahi. kam-
mena, uddesena, voharanto, anussâvanena, salâkagâhena.
imehi kho Upāli pañcah' âkârehi saṃgho bhijjatīti. ||9||

saṃgharâji saṃgharâjīti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho
bhante saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo, kittâvatâ ca
pana saṃgharâji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti. paññatt'
etaṃ Upāli mayâ âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âgantukavattaṃ.
evaṃ supaññatte kho Upāli mayâ sikkhâpade âgantukâ
bhikkhû âgantukavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho Upāli
saṃgharâji hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upāli
mayâ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âvâsikavattaṃ. evaṃ
supaññatte kho Upāli mayâ sikkhâpade âvâsikâ bhikkhû
âvâsikavatte na vattanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ
Upāli mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ bhattagge bhattaggavattaṃ yathâ-
vuḍḍhaṃ yathârattaṃ yathâpaṭirûpaṃ aggâsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upāli mayâ sikkhâpade
navâ bhikkhû bhattagge therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanaṃ
paṭibâhanti: evaṃ pi kho . . . paññatt' etaṃ Upāli mayâ
bhikkhûnaṃ senâsane senâsanavattaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ yathâ-
rattaṃ yathâpaṭirûpaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho Upāli mayâ
sikkhâpade navâ bhikkhû therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ
paṭibâhanti: evaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃgharâji hoti no ca
saṃghabhedo. paññatt' etaṃ Upāli mayâ bhikkhûnaṃ
antosîmâya ekaṃ uposathaṃ ekaṃ pavâraṇaṃ ekaṃ saṃgha-
kammaṃ ekaṃ kammâkammaṃ. evaṃ supaññatte kho
Upāli mayâ sikkhâpade tatth' eva antosîmâya âvenibhâvaṃ
karitvâ gaṇaṃ bandhitvâ âveniuposathaṃ karonti âvenipavâ-

raṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti āveṇikammā-kammāni karonti: evaṃ pi kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo cā 'ti. ||10||

adhikaraṇavūpasamavaggo niṭṭhito dasamo. tass' uddānaṃ:

āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ, chandā, appassutena ca,
vatthum ca, akusalo ca, puggalo, āmisena ca,
bhijjati, saṃgharāji ca saṃghabhedo tath' eva cā 'ti. ||10||

katihī nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dīpeti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ kammena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi . . . atekiccho. ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ uddesena. imehi kho . . . ||2||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ voharanto. imehi kho . . . ||3||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ anussāvanena. imehi kho . . . ||4||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya dīṭṭhiṃ salākagāhena. imehi kho . . . ||5||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya khantiṃ kammena — pa — vinidhāya khantiṃ uddesena, v. kh. voharanto, v. kh. anussāvanena, v. kh. salākagāhena. imehi kho . . . ||6||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya ruciṃ kammena — pa — vinidhāya ruciṃ uddesena, v. r. voharanto, v. r. anussāvanena, v. r. salākagāhena. imehi kho . . . ||7||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh'

Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . vinidhāya saññaṃ kammena — pa — vinidhāya saññaṃ uddesena, v. s. voharanto, v. s. anussāvanena, v. s. salākagāhena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho 'ti. ||8||

saṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito ekādasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddesena, voharena ca,
anussāvane, salākena : pañc' ete diṭṭhinissitā,
khanti, ruci ca, saññā ca : tayo te pañcadhā nayā 'ti. ||11||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekiccho 'ti. pañcah' Upāli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti dīpeti, vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti dīpeti, avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena. imehi kho . . . ||1||

aparehi pi Upāli . . . na atekiccho. katamehi pañcahi. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo . . . avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ uddesena . . . , . . . avinidhāya saññaṃ salākagāhena. imehi kho Upāli pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappatṭho na atekiccho 'ti. ||2-8||

dutiyasaṃghabhedakavaggo niṭṭhito dvādasamo. tass'
uddānaṃ :

avinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ kammena, uddesena, voharena ca,
anussāvane, salākena : pañc' ete diṭṭhinissitā.
khanti, ruci ca, saññā ca : tayo te pañcadhā nayā 'ti.
heṭṭhime kaṇhapakkhamhi samavāsati vidhī yathā
tath' eva sukkapakkhamhi samavāsati jānathā 'ti. ||12||

katīhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upāli aṅgehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. katamehi pañcahi. chandāgatim gacchati,

dosâgatim gacchati, mohâgatim gacchati, bhayâgatim gacchati, saṃghikaṃ puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato âvâsiko bhikkhu yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . saṃghikaṃ na puggalikaparibhogena paribhuñjati. imehi kho . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante adhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli adhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ. katame pañca. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti, dhammam adhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti, avinayam vinayo 'ti p., vinayam avinayo 'ti p., appaṇṇattam paṇṇâpeti paṇṇattam samucchindati. ime kho Upâli pañca adhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ.

pañc' ime Upâli dhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ. katame pañca. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammam adhammo 'ti pariṇâmeti . . . vinayam vinayo 'ti pariṇâmeti, appaṇṇattam na paṇṇâpeti paṇṇattam na samucchindati. ime kho Upâli pañca dhammikâ vinayabyâkaraṇâ 'ti. ||2||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. katamehi pañcahi. chandâgatim gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭham na jânâti. imehi kho Upâli . . .

pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato bhattuddesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. katamehi pañcahi. na chandâgatim gacchati . . . uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭham jânâti. imehi kho Upâli . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||3||

katîhi nu kho bhante aṅgehi samannâgato senâsanapaṇṇâpako — pa — bhaṇḍâgâriko, cîvarapaṭiṅgâhako, cîvarabhâjako, yâgubhâjako, phalabhâjako, khajjabhâjako, appamattakavissajjako, sâṭiyagâhâpako, pattagâhâpako, ârâmikapesako, sâmaṇerapesako yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye 'ti. pañcah' Upâli aṅgehi samannâgato sâmaṇerapesako . . . (see § 3; instead of uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭham read pesitâpesitam) . . . evaṃ niraye . . . evaṃ sagge 'ti. ||4-15||

âvâsikavaggo niṭṭhito terasamo. tass' uddânam :

âvâsika-byâkaraṇâ, bhattuddesa-senâsanâni ca,
 bhaṇḍa-cîvaragâho ca, cîvarassa ca bhâjako,|
 yâgu-phalaṃ, khajjakaṇ ca, appa-sâṭiyagâhako,
 patta-ârâmikâ c' eva, sâmaṇerena pesako 'ti. ||13||

kati nu kho bhante ânisamsâ kaṭhinatthâre 'ti. pañc' ime
 Upâli ânisamsâ kaṭhinatthâre. katame pañca. anâman-
 tacâro asamâdânacâro gaṇabhojanam yâvadatthacîvaram yo
 ca tattha cîvaruppâdo so nesam bhavissati. ime kho Upâli
 pañca ânisamsâ kaṭhinatthâre 'ti. ||1||

kati nu kho bhante âdînavâ muṭṭhassatissa asampajânassa
 niddam okkamayato 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli âdînavâ . . .
 okkamayato. katame pañca. dukkham supati, dukkham
 paṭibujjhati, pâpakam supinam passati, devatâ na rakkhanti,
 asuci muccati. ime kho Upâli pañcâdînavâ . . . okkamayato.

pañc' ime Upâli ânisamsâ upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajânassa
 niddam okkamayato. katame pañca. sukham supati, sukham
 paṭibujjhati, na pâpakam supinam passati, devatâ rakkhanti,
 asuci na muccati. ime kho Upâli pañcânisamsâ . . . okka-
 mayato 'ti. ||2||

kati nu kho bhante avandiyâ 'ti. pañc' ime Upâli avan-
 diyâ. katame pañca. antaragharam pavittṭho avandiyō,
 racchagato avandiyō, otamasiko avandiyō, asamannâharanto
 avandiyō, sutto avandiyō. ime kho Upâli pañca avandiyâ. ||3||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. yâgupâne
 avandiyō, bhattagge av., ekâvatto av., aññâvihito av., naggo
 avandiyō. ime kho . . . ||4||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. khâdanto
 av., bhuñjanto av., uccâram karonto av., passâvam karonto
 av., ukkhittako avandiyō. ime kho . . . ||5||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. pure
 upasampanna pacchâ upasampanno avandiyō, anupasam-
 panno av., nânâsambâsako vuddhataro adhammavâdî av.,
 mâtugâmo av., paṇḍako avandiyō. ime kho . . . ||6||

apare pi Upâli pañca avandiyâ. katame pañca. pâri-
 vâsiko av., mûlâya paṭikassanâraho av., mânattâraho av.,
 mânattacâriko av., abbhânâraho avandiyō. ime kho Upâli
 pañca avandiyâ 'ti. ||7||

kati nu kho bhante vandiya' ti. pañc' ime Upāli vandiya. katame pañca. pacchā upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī v., ācariyo v., upajjhāyo v., sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiya pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho Upāli pañca vandiya' ti. ||8||

navakatarena bhante bhikkhunā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno pāde vandantena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā pādā vanditabbā' ti. navakataren' Upāli bhikkhunā . . . vandantena pañca dhamme . . . vanditabbā. katame pañca. navakataren' Upāli bhikkhunā . . . vandantena ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, añjaliṃ paggahe tvā, ubhohi paṇitalehi pādāni parisambāhantena, pemaṇ ca gāravaṇ ca upatthāpetvā pādā vanditabbā. navakataren' Upāli bhikkhunā . . . vandantena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā pādā vanditabbā' ti. ||9||

kathinatthāravaggo niṭṭhito cuddasamo. tass' uddānaṃ :

kathinatthāra-niddā ca, antara-yāgu-khādane,
pure ca, pārivāsi ca, vandiyo, vanditabbakan ti. ||14||

Upālipaṇcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tesam vaggānaṃ uddānaṃ :

anissitena, kammaṇ ca, vohār', āvikammena ca,
codanā ca, dhūtaṅgā ca, musā, bhikkhunim eva ca,|
ubbāhik', ādhikaraṇaṃ, bheda kā pañcamā pure,
āvāsikā, kathinaṇ ca : cuddasā suppakāsita' ti.]

XVI.

Atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti sacittako âpajjati acittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti acittako âpajjati acittako vuṭṭhâti; atth' âpatti sacittako âpajjati sacittako vuṭṭhâti. atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti kusalacitto âp. abyâkatacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti akusalacitto âp. abyâkatacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âp. kusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âp. akusalacitto v.; atth' âpatti abyâkatacitto âp. abyâkatacitto vuṭṭhâti. ||1||

paṭhamam pâraṇikam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhâti. paṭhamam p. ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhâti, kâyanto ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato. dutiyam pâraṇikam katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyanto, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. tatiyam pâraṇikam katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyanto, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. catuttham pâraṇikam katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyanto, siyâ kâyanto ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti.

cattāro pâraṇikā niṭṭhitā. ||1||

upakkamitvâ asuṇim mocentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyanto ca cittato ca s. na vâcato. mātugāmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kâyanto ca cittato ca s. na vâcato. mātugānam duṭṭhullāhi vâcāhi obhāsantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s., siyâ kâyanto ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ

vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vannaṃ bhāsantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. sañcarittam samāpajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . chahi s. s., siyā kāyato s. na vācato na cittato, siyā vācato s. na kāyato na cittato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca s. na cittato, siyā kāyato ca cittato ca s. na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca s. na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. saññācikāya kuṭim kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . chahi s. s. — pa —. mahallakam vihāram kārāpentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . chahi s. s. — pa —. bhikkhum amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. bhikkhum aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsentassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . tīhi s. s. — pa —. saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. bhedakānuvattakānam bhikkhūnam yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantānam saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. dubbacassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjantassa saṃghādiseso katīhi . . . ekena s. s., kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti.

terasa saṃghādisesā niṭṭhitā. ||2||

— la —. anādariyaṃ paṭicca udaye uccāram vā passāvaṃ vā khelaṃ vā karontassa dukkaṭam katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhāti. anādariyaṃ paṭicca . . . karontassa dukkaṭam ekena samuṭṭhānena samuṭṭhāti, kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato.

sekhiyā niṭṭhitā. ||3||

cattāro pārājikā katīhi samuṭṭhānehi samuṭṭhanti. cattāro pārājikā tīhi s. s., siyā kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vācato, siyā vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kāyato, siyā kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||4||

terasa saṃghâdisesâ katîhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato samuṭṭhanti na vâcato na cittato . . . (see § 2) . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||5||

dve aniyatâ katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||6||

tiṃsa nissaggiyâ pâcittiyâ katîhi . . . chahi samuṭṭhânehi samuṭṭhanti, siyâ kâyato s. na vâcato na cittato . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||7||

dvenavuti pâcittiyâ katîhi . . . chahi s. s., siyâ kâyato s. na vâcato na cittato . . . siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||8||

cattâro pâṭidesaniyâ katîhi . . . catûhi s. s., siyâ kâyato s. na vâcato na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca s. na cittato, siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhanti. ||9||

pañcasattati sekhiyâ katîhi . . . tîhi s. s., siyâ kâyato ca cittato ca s. na vâcato, siyâ vâcato ca cittato ca s. na kâyato, siyâ kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhantîti. ||10||2||

Samuṭṭhânaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddânaṃ :

acitta-kusalo c' eva, samuṭṭhânañ ca sabbathâ :

yathâdhammena ñâyena samuṭṭhânaṃ vijânathâ 'ti.]

XVII.

- Kati âpattiyo kâyikâ, kati vâcasikâ katâ,
 châdentassa kati âpattiyo, kati samsaggapaccayâ.|
 cha âpattiyo kâyikâ, cha vâcasikâ katâ,
 châdentassa tisso âpattiyo, pañca samsaggapaccayâ.|
 aruṇugge kati âpattiyo, kati yâvatatīyakâ,
 kat' ettha aṭṭhavatthukâ, katīhi sabbasaṃgaho.|
 aruṇugge tisso âpattiyo, dve yâvatatīyakâ,
 ek' ettha aṭṭhavatthukâ, ekena sabbasaṃgaho.|
 vinayassa kati mûlâni yâni buddhena paññattâ,
 5 vinayagarukâ kati vuttâ, duṭṭhullacchâdanâ kati.|
 vinayassa dve mûlâni yâni buddhena paññattâ,
 vinayagarukâ dve vuttâ, dve duṭṭhullacchâdanâ.|
 gâmantare kati âpattiyo, kati nadîpârapaccayâ,
 katimaṃsesu thullaccayaṃ, katimaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.|
 gâmantare catasso âpattiyo, catasso nadîpârapaccayâ,
 ekamaṃse thullaccayaṃ, navamaṃsesu dukkaṭaṃ.|
 kati vâcasikâ rattim, kati vâcasikâ divâ,
 dadamânassa kati âpattiyo, paṭigaṇhantassa kittakâ.|
 dve vâcasikâ rattim, dve vâcasikâ divâ,
 10 dadamânassa tisso âpattiyo, cattâro ca paṭiggahe.|
 kati desanâgâminiyo, kati sappatīkammâ katâ,
 kat' ettha appatīkammâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|
 pañca desanâgâminiyo, cha sappatīkammâ katâ,
 ek' ettha appatīkammâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.|
 vinayagarukâ kati vuttâ, kâyavâcasikâni ca,
 kati vikâle dhaññarasâ, kati ñatticatutthena sammuti.|
 vinayagarukâ dve vuttâ, kâyavâcasikâni ca,
 eko vikâle dhaññaraso, ekâ ñatticatutthena sammuti.|
 pârajikâ kâyikâ kati, kati saṃvâsabhûmiyo,

- 15 katīnaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā kati.|
 pārājikā kāyikā dve, dve saṃvāsabhūmiyo,
 dvinnaṃ ca ratticchedo, paññattā dvaṅgulā duve.|
 kat' attānaṃ vadhitvāna, katīhi saṃgho bhijjati,
 kat' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.|
 dve attānaṃ vadhitvāna, dvīhi saṃgho bhijjati,
 dvettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā duve.|
 pānātipāte kati āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā kati,
 obhāsanā kati vuttā, sañcarittena vā kati.|
 pānātipāte tisso āpattiyo, vācā pārājikā tayo,
 20 obhāsanā tayo vuttā, sañcarittena vā tayo.|
 kati puggalā na upasampādetabbā, kati kammānaṃ
 saṃgalā,
 nāsitaṃ kati vuttā, katīnaṃ ekavācikaṃ.|
 tayo puggalā na upasampādetabbā, tayo kammānaṃ
 saṃgalā,
 nāsitaṃ tayo vuttā, tiṇṇannaṃ ekavācikaṃ.|
 adinnādāne kati āpattiyo, kati methunapaccayā,
 chindantassa kati āpattiyo, kati chaḍḍitapaccayā.|
 adinnādāne tisso āpattiyo, catasso methunapaccayā,
 chindantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca chaḍḍitapaccayā.|
 bhikkhunovādakavaggasmim pācittiyena dukkaṭā,
 25 kat' ettha navakā vuttā, katīnaṃ cīvarena ca.|
 bhikkhunovādakavaggasmim pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā,
 catur' ettha navakā vuttā, dvinnaṃ cīvarena ca.|
 bhikkhunūnañ ca akkhātā pāṭidesaniyā kati,
 bhuñjant' āmakadhaññena pācittiyena dukkaṭā kati.|
 bhikkhunūnañ ca akkhātā atṭha pāṭidesaniyā katā,
 bhuñjant' āmakadhaññena pācittiyena dukkaṭā katā.|
 gacchantassa kati āpattiyo, ṭhitassa vāpi kittikā,
 nisinnassa kati āpattiyo, nipannassāpi kittikā.|
 gacchantassa catasso āpattiyo, ṭhitassa vāpi tattikā,
 30 nisinnassa catasso āpattiyo, nipannassāpi tattikā.|
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvatthukāni apubbaṃ acari-
 maṃ āpajjeyya ekato.
 pañca pācittiyāni sabbāni . . . ekato.|
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvatthukāni apubbaṃ acari-
 maṃ āpajjeyya ekato.

- nava pācittiyāni sabbāni . . . ekato.|
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni
 kativācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.|
 pañca pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni
 ekavācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.|
 kati pācittiyāni sabbāni nānāvattukāni
 35 kativācāya deseyya vuttā ādiccabandhunā.|
 nava pācittiyāni s. n.
 ekavācāya deseyya v. ā.|
 kati pācittiyāni s. n.
 kiñci kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|
 pañca pācittiyāni s. n.
 vatthum kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|
 kati pācittiyāni s. n.
 kiñci kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|
 nava pācittiyāni s. n.
 40 vatthum kittetvā deseyya v. ā.|
 yāvatatiyake kati āpattiyo, kati vohārapaccayā,
 khādantassa kati āpattiyo, kati bhojanapaccayā.|
 yāvatatiyake tisso āpattiyo, cha vohārapaccayā,
 khādantassa tisso āpattiyo, pañca bhojanapaccayā.|
 sabbā yāvatatiyakā kati ṭhānāni gacchanti,
 katīnaṃ c' eva āpattiyo katīnaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.|
 sabbā yāvatatiyakā pañca ṭhānāni gacchanti,
 pañcannaṃ c' eva āpatti pañcannaṃ adhikaraṇena ca.|
 katīnaṃ vinicchayo hoti katīnaṃ vūpasamena ca,
 45 katīnaṃ c' eva anāpatti katīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.|
 pañcannaṃ vinicchayo hoti pañcannaṃ vūpasamena ca,
 pañcannaṃ c' eva anāpatti tīhi ṭhānehi sobhati.|
 kati kāyikā rattim, kati kāyikā divā,
 nijjhantassa kati āpattī, kati piṇḍapātapaccayā.|
 dve kāyikā rattim, dve kāyikā divā,
 nijjhantassa ekā āpatti, ekā piṇḍapātapaccayā.|
 kat' ānisaṃse sampassam paresam saddhāya deseyya,
 ukkhittakā kati vuttā, kati sammāvattanā.|
 aṭṭhānisaṃse sampassam paresam saddhāya deseyya,
 50 ukkhittakā tayo vuttā, tecattārīsa sammāvattanā.|
 katiṭhāne musāvādo, kati paraman ti vuccati,

- kati pāṭidesaniyā, katīnaṃ desanāya ca.|
 pañcaṭhāne musāvādo, cuddasa paraman ti vuccati,
 dvādasa pāṭidesaniyā, catunnaṃ desanāya ca.|
 kataṅgiko musāvādo, kati uposathaṅgāni,
 kati dūteyyaṅgāni, kati titthiyavattanā.|
 aṭṭhaṅgiko musāvādo, aṭṭha uposathaṅgāni,
 aṭṭha dūteyyaṅgāni, aṭṭha titthiyavattanā.|
 kativācikā upasampadā, katīnaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ,
 55 katīnaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako kaṭihi.|
 aṭṭhavācikā upasampadā, aṭṭhannaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ,
 aṭṭhannaṃ āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ, bhikkhunovādako aṭṭhahi.|
 katīnaṃ chejjaṃ hoti, katīnaṃ thullaccayaṃ,
 katīnañ c' eva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavattthukā.|
 ekassa chejjaṃ hoti, catunnaṃ thullaccayaṃ,
 catunnañ c' eva anāpatti, sabbesaṃ ekavattthukā.|
 kati āghātavattthūni, kaṭihi saṃgho bhijjati,
 kat' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā kati.|
 nava āghātavattthūni, navahi saṃgho bhijjati,
 60 nav' ettha paṭhamāpattikā, ñattiyā karaṇā nava.|
 kati puggalā nābhivādetabbā añjalisāmīcena ca,
 katīnaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, kati cīvaradhāraṇā.|
 dasa puggalā nābhivādetabbā añjalisāmīcena ca,
 dasannaṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti, dasa cīvaradhāraṇā.|
 katīnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ,
 katīnaṃ sante dātabbaṃ, katīnañ c' eva na dātabbaṃ.|
 pañcannaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ dātabbaṃ idha cīvaraṃ,
 sattannaṃ sante dātabbaṃ, soḷasannaṃ na dātabbaṃ.|
 katisataṃ rattisataṃ āpattiyo chādayitvāna
 65 kati rattiyō vasitvāna mucceyya pārivāsiko.|
 dasasataṃ rattisataṃ āpattiyo chādayitvāna
 dasa rattiyō vasitvāna mucceyya pārivāsiko.|
 kati kammadosā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
 Campāyaṃ vinayavattthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā kati.|
 dvādasa kammadosā v. b.
 Campāyaṃ vinayavattthusmiṃ, sabbeva adhammikā katā.|
 kati kammāsampattiyo vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
 Campāyaṃ vinayavattthusmiṃ, sabbeva dhammikā kati.|
 catasso kammāsampattiyo v. b.

- 70 Campâyam vinayavatthusmim, sabbeva dhammikâ katâ.
 kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
 Campâyam vinayavatthusmim, dhammikâ adhammikâ
 kati.
 cha kammâni v. b.
 Campâyam vinayavatthusmim, ek' ettha dhammikâ katâ,
 pañca adhammikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.
 kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
 Campâyam vinayavatthusmim, dhammikâ adhammikâ
 kati.
 cattâri kammâni v. b.
 Campâyam vinayavatthusmim, ek' ettha dhammikâ katâ,
 tayo adhammikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ.
 yam desitâ anantajinena tâdinâ âpattikkhandhâni vive-
 kadassinâ
 kat' ettha sammanti vinâ samathehi : pucchâmi tam
 75 brûhi vibhângakovida.
 yam desitâ . . . vivekadassinâ
 ek' ettha sammati vinâ samathehi : etan te akkhâmi
 vibhângakovida.
 kati âpâyikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
 vinayam pañjânantassa visayâni suṇoma te.
 chaûnadiyaḍḍhasatâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ
 âpâyikâ nerayikâ kappatthâ saṃghabhedaḍḍhâ,
 vinayam pañjânantassa visayâni suṇohi me.
 kati nâpâyikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
 vinayam pañjânantassa visayâni suṇoma te.
 atthârasa nâpâyikâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
 80 vinayam pañjânantassa visayâni suṇohi me.
 kati atthakâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
 vinayam p. v. suṇoma te.
 atthârasa atthakâ v. b.,
 vinayam p. v. suṇohi me.
 kati kammâni vuttâni buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,
 vinayam p. v. suṇoma te.
 soḷasa kammâni v. b.,
 vinayam p. v. suṇohi me.
 kati kammadosâ vuttâ buddhenâdiccabandhunâ,

- 85 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.
 dvāḍasa kammadosā v. b.,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.
 kati kammasaṃpattiyo vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.
 catasso kammasaṃpattiyo v. b.,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.
 kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.
 cha kammāni v. b.,
- 90 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.
 kati kammāni vuttāni buddhenādiccabandhunā,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.
 cattāri kammāni v. b.,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.
 kati pārājikā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇoma te.
 aṭṭha pārājikā v. b.,
 vinayaṃ p. v. suṇohi me.
- 95 kati saṃghādisesā . . . |
 tevīsa saṃghādisesā . . . |
 kati aniyatā . . . |
 dve aniyatā . . . |
 kati nissaggiyā . . . |
- 100 dve cattārīsa nissaggiyā . . . |
 kati pācittiya . . . |
 aṭṭhāsītisatam pācittiya . . . |
 kati pāṭidesaniyā . . . |
 dvāḍasa pāṭidesaniyā . . . |
 kati sekhiyā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,
- 105 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇoma te.
 pañcasattati sekhiyā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā,
 vinayaṃ paṭijānantassa visayāni suṇohi me.
 yāva supucchitaṃ tayā, yāva suvissajjitaṃ mayā,
 pucchāvissajjanāya vā n' atthi kiñci asuttakan ti.

dutiyagāthāsamgaṇikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

XVIII.

- Asaṃvâso bhikkhûhi ca bhikkhunîhi ca, sambhogo ekacco
 taṃ na labbhati,
 avippavâsena anâpatti : pañhâ mesâ kusalehi cintitâ.|
 avissajjiyaṃ avebhaṅgiyaṃ pañca vuttâ mahesinâ,
 vissajjantassa paribhuñjantassa anâpatti : pañhâ mesâ
 kusalehi cintitâ.|
 dasa puggale na vadâmi, ekâdasa vivajjiya,
 vuddhaṃ vandantassa âpatti : pañhâ . . . |
 na ukkhittako, na ca pana pârivâsiko,
 na saṃghabhinno, na ca pana pakkhasaṃkanto,
 samânasamvâsakabhûmiyâ ðhito kathaṃ nu sikkhâya
 asâdhâraṇo siyâ : pañhâ . . . |
 upeti dhammaṃ paripucchâmâno kusalaṃ atthupasañhi-
 taṃ,
 na jivati na mato na nibbuto, taṃ puggalaṃ katamaṃ
 5 vadanti buddhâ : pañhâ . . . |
 ubbhakkhake na vadâmi, adhonâbhi vivajjiya,
 methunadhammapaccayâ kathaṃ pârajiko siyâ : pañ-
 hâ . . . |
 bhikkhu saññâcikâya kuṭim karoti adesitavatthukaṃ
 pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, anâpatti :
 pañhâ . . . |
 bhikkhu saññâcikâya kuṭim karoti desitavatthukaṃ
 pamâṇikaṃ anârambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ, âpatti : pañ-
 hâ . . . |
 na kâyikaṃ kiñci payogaṃ âcare, na câpi vâcâya pare
 bhaṇeyya,
 âpajjeyya garukaṃ chejjavatthum : pañhâ . . . |
 na kâyikaṃ vâcasikaṃ ca kiñci manasâpi santo na kareyya
 pâpaṃ,
 10 so nâsito kinti sunâsito bhava : pañhâ . . . |
 anâlapanto manujena kenaci vâcâ giraṃ no ca pare
 bhaṇeyya,

âpajjeyya vâcasikaṃ na kâyikaṃ : pañhâ . . . |
 sikkhâpadâ huddhavarena vaṇṇitâ saṃghâdisesâ caturo
 bhaveyyum,

âpajjeyya ekappayogena sabbe : pañhâ . . . |
 ubho ekato upasampannâ, uhhinnaṃ batthato cîvaraṃ
 paṭiganheyya,

siyâ âpattiyo nânâ : pañhâ . . . |
 caturo janâ saṃvidhâya garubhaṇḍaṃ avâharum,
 tayo pâ râjika eko na pâ râjiko : pañhâ . . . |
 itthi ca abbhantare siyâ, bhikkhu ca bahiddhâ siyâ,
 chiddaṃ tasmaṃ ghare n' atthi, methunadhamma-
 paccayâ

15 kathaṃ pâ râjiko siyâ : pañhâ . . . |
 telaṃ madhuraṃ phañitañ câpi sappiṃ sâmaṃ gabetvâna
 nikkhipeyya,

avâtivatte sattâhe sati paccaye paribhuñjantassa âpatti :
 pañhâ . . . |

nissaggiyena âpatti suddhakena pâcittiyaṃ

âpajjantassa ekato : pañhâ . . . |

bhikkhû siyâ vîsatiyâ samâgatâ, kammaṃ kareyyum
 samaggasaññino,

bhikkhu siyâ dvâdasayoJane t̥hito, kammañ ca taṃ
 kuppeyya vaggapaccayâ : pañhâ . . . |

padavîtihâramattena vâcâya bhañitena ca

sabbhâni garukâni sappatikkammâni catusat̥thiâpattiyo
 âpajjeyya ekato : pañhâ . . . |

nivatto antaravâsakena, diguṇaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ pâruTo,

20 sabbhâni tâni nissaggiyâni honti : pañhâ . . . |

na câpi ñatti na ca pana kammavâcâ, na c' ehi bhikkhû
 'ti jîno avoca,

saraṇagamanam pi na tassa atthi, upasampadâ c' assa
 akuppâ : pañhâ . . . |

itthiṃ hane na mâtaraṃ, purisañ ca na pitaraṃ hane,

haneyya anariyaṃ mando, tena cānantaraṃ phuse : pañ-
 hâ . . . |

itthiṃ hane ca mâtaraṃ, purisañ ca pitaraṃ hane,

mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvâ na tenānantaraṃ phuse : pañ-
 hâ . . . |

- acodayitvâ asârayitvâ asammukhîbhûtassa kareyya kam-
mam,
katañ ca kammam sukatañ bhaveyya, kârako ca saṅgho
anâpattiko siyâ: pañhâ . . . |
codayitvâ sârayitvâ sammukhîbhûtassa kareyya kammam,
katañ ca kammam akatañ bhaveyya, kârako ca saṅgho
25 sâpattiko siyâ: pañhâ . . . |
chindantassa âpatti, chindantassa anâpatti,
châdentassa âpatti, châdentassa anâpatti: pañhâ . . . |
saccañ bhaṇanto garukañ, musâ ca lahu bhâsato,
musâ bhaṇanto garukañ, saccañ ca lahu bhâsato: pañ-
hâ . . . |
adhiṭṭhitam rajanâya rattam kappakatam pi santam
paribhuñjantassa âpatti: pañhâ . . . |
atthamgate suriye bhikkhu maṃsâni khâdati,
na ummattako na ca pana khittacitto na câpi so vedanaṭṭo
bhaveyya,
na c' assa hoti âpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito:
pañhâ . . . |
na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto na câpi so paramma-
raṇâya cetayî,
salâkañ dentassa hoti chejjañ, paṭigaṇhantassa thullacca-
yam: pañhâ . . . |
30 na câpi âraññakañ sâsaṅkasammatañ na câpi saṅghena
sammuti dinnâ,
na c' assa kaṭhinañ atthatañ, tatth' eva cîvaram nikkhi-
pitvâ gaccheyya adḍhayojanam,
tass' eva aruṇam uggacchantassa anâpatti: pañhâ . . . |
kâyikâni na vâcasikâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni
apubbañ acarimañ âpajjeyya ekato: pañhâ . . . |
vâcasikâni na kâyikâni sabbâni nânâvatthukâni
apubbañ acarimañ âpajjeyya ekato: pañhâ . . . |
tiss' itthiyo methunam tam na seve tayo purise tayo ca
anariyapaṇḍake,
na câcare methunam byañjanasmim, chejjañ siyâ
methunadhammapaccayâ: pañhâ . . . |
mâtaram cîvaram yâce no saṅghassa pariṇatam,
35 ken' assa hoti âpatti anâpatti ca ñâtake: pañhâ . . . |

kuddho ârâdhako hoti, kuddho hoti garahiyo,
atha ko nâma so dhammo yena kuddho pasamsiyo :
pañhâ . . . |

tuttho ârâdhako hoti, tuttho hoti garahiyo,
atha ko nâma so dhammo yena tuttho garahiyo :
pañhâ . . . |

samghâdisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâtidēsaniyaṃ
dukkataṃ âpajjeyya ekato : pañhâ . . . |

ubho paripuṇṇavāsivassâ, ubhinnaṃ ekupajjhâyo ekâ-
cariyo ekakammavâcâ :

eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno : pañhâ . . . |

akappakataṃ nâpi rajanâya rattam tena nivattho yena-
kâmaṃ vajeyya,

na c' assa hoti âpatti, so ca dhammo sugatena desito :
40 pañhâ . . . |

na deti, na paṭigaṇhâti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,
âpajjati garukaṃ na lahukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayâ :
pañhâ . . . |

na deti, na paṭigaṇhâti, paṭiggaho tena na vijjati,
âpajjati lahukaṃ na garukaṃ tañ ca paribhogapaccayâ :
pañhâ . . . |

âpajjati garukaṃ sâvasesaṃ, châdeti anâdariyaṃ paṭicca,
na bhikkhunî, no ca phuseyya vajjaṃ : pañhâ mesâ
kusalehi cintitâ. |

Sedamocakagâthâ niṭṭhitâ. tass' uddânaṃ :

asaṃvâso, avissajji, dasa ca, anukkhittako,
upeti dhammaṃ, ubbhakkhakaṃ, tato saññâcîkâ ca dve, |
na kâyikaṃ ca garukaṃ, na kâyikaṃ na vâcasikaṃ,
anâlapanto, sikkhâ ca, ubho ca, caturô janâ, |
itthi, telañ ca, nissaggi, bhikkhû ca, padavîtiyo,
nivattho ca, na ca ñatti, na mâtaraṃ pîtaraṃ hane, |
acodayitvâ, codayitvâ, chindantaṃ, saccam eva ca,
adhiṭṭhitañ c', atthamgate, na rattam, na câraññakaṃ, |
kâyikavâcasikâ, tiss' itthi câpi, mâtaraṃ,
kuddho ârâdhako, tuttho, samghâdisesâ ca, ubho, |
akappakataṃ, na deti, na det', âpajjati garuṃ :
sedamocanikâ gâthâ pañhâ viññûvibhâvitâ 'ti. |

XIX.

Cattâri kammâni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. imâni cattâri kammâni katih' âkârehi vipajjanti. imâni cattâri kammâni pañcah' âkârehi vipajjanti vatthuto vâ ñattito vâ anussâvanato vâ sîmato vâ parisato vâ. ||1||

kathaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. sammukhâkaraṇi-yaṃ kammaṃ asammukhâ karoti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. paṭipucchâkaraṇi-yaṃ kammaṃ appaṭipucchâ karoti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. paṭiññâya-karaṇi-yaṃ kammaṃ appaṭiññâya karoti . . . sativinayârahassa amûlḥavinayaṃ deti . . . amûlḥavinayârahassa tassa-pâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti . . . tassapâpiyyasikâkammârahassa tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti . . . tajjanīyakammârahassa nissayakammaṃ karoti . . . nissayakammârahassa pabbâjanīyakammaṃ karoti . . . pabbâjanīyakammârahassa paṭisâraṇīyakammaṃ karoti . . . paṭisâraṇīyakammârahassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti . . . ukkhepanīyakammârahassa parivâsaṃ deti . . . parivâsârahaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati . . . mûlâya paṭikassanârahassa mânattaṃ deti . . . mânattârahaṃ abbheti . . . abbhânârahaṃ upasampâdeti . . . anuposathe uposathaṃ karoti . . . apavâraṇâya pavâreti: vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. evaṃ vatthuto kammâni vipajjanti. ||2||

kathaṃ ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti: vatthuṃ na parâmasati, saṃghaṃ na p., puggalaṃ na p., ñattiṃ na parâmasati, pacchâ vâ ñattiṃ ṭhabeti. imehi pañcah' âkârehi ñattito kammâni vipajjanti. ||3||

kathaṃ anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti. pañcah'

âkârehi anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti: vatthum na parâmasati, saṃghaṃ na p., puggalaṃ na p., sâvanam hâpeti, akâle vâ sâveti. imehi pañcah' âkârehi anussâvanato kammâni vipajjanti. || 4 ||

kathaṃ sîmato kammâni vipajjanti. ekâdasahi âkârehi sîmato kammâni vipajjanti: atikhuddakaṃ sîmaṃ sammannati, atimahatiṃ sîmaṃ sammannati, khaṇḍanimittaṃ s. s., châyânimittaṃ s. s., animittaṃ s. s., bahisîme t̥hito s. s., nadiyâ s. s., samudde s. s., jâtassare s. s., sîmâya sîmaṃ sambhîndati, sîmâya sîmaṃ ajjhottharati. imehi ekâdasahi âkârehi sîmato kammâni vipajjanti. || 5 ||

kathaṃ parisato kammâni vipajjanti. dvâdasahi âkârehi parisato kammâni vipajjanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. catuvaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme — pa — dasavaggakaraṇe kamme — pa — vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te anâgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando anâhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ paṭikkosanti. imehi dvâdasahi âkârehi parisato kammâni vipajjanti. || 6 ||

catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattâro bhikkhû pakatattâ kammappattâ, avasesâ pakatattâ chandârahâ. yassa saṃgho kammaṃ karoti so n' eva kammappatto nâpi chandâraho, api ca kammâraho.

pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme pañca bhikkhû . . .

dasavaggakaraṇe kamme dasa bhikkhû . . .

vîsativaggakaraṇe kamme vîsati bhikkhû . . . api ca kammâraho. || 7 ||

cattāri kammāni apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ. imāni cattāri kammāni katih' ākārehi vipajjanti. imāni cattāri kammāni pañcah' ākārehi vipajjanti vatthuto vā ñattito vā anussāvanato vā sīmato vā parisato vā. ||8||

kathaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti. paṇḍakam upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. theyya-saṃvāsakam upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. titthiyapakkantakam . . . tiracchānagatam . . . mātughātakam . . . pitughātakam . . . arahantaghātakam . . . bhikkhunīdūsakam . . . saṃghabhedakam . . . lohituppādakam . . . ubhatobyañjanakam . . . ūnavīsativassam puggalam upasampādeti : vatthuvipannaṃ adhammakammaṃ. evaṃ vatthuto kammāni vipajjanti. ||9||

kathaṃ ñattito . . . (= § § 3-6) . . . imehi dvādasahi ākārehi parisato kammāni vipajjanti. ||10||

apalokanakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ . . . ñattidutiyakammaṃ . . . ñatticatutthakammaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati. apalokanakammaṃ pañca ṭhānāni gacchati, ñattikammaṃ nava ṭh. g., ñattidutiyakammaṃ satta ṭh. g., ñatticatutthakammaṃ satta ṭhānāni gacchati. ||11||

apalokanakammaṃ katamāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ bhaṇḍukammaṃ brahmadanḍam kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva pañcamam. apalokanakammaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni gacchati.

ñattikammaṃ katamāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dānaṃ paṭiggaḥaṃ paccukkaḍḍhanam kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva navamam. ñattikammaṃ imāni nava ṭhānāni gacchati.

ñattidutiyakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dānaṃ uddharaṇaṃ desaṇaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva sattamam. ñattidutiyakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati.

ñatticatutthakammaṃ katamāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. osāraṇaṃ nissāraṇaṃ sammutiṃ dānaṃ niggahaṃ samanubhāsaṇaṃ kammalakkhaṇaṃ ñeva sattamam. ñatticatutthakammaṃ imāni satta ṭhānāni gacchati. ||12||

catuvaggakaraṇe kamme cattāro bhikkhū . . . (=§ 7)

. . . pañcavaggakaraṇe kamme . . . dasavaggakaraṇe kamme
 . . . viśativaggakaraṇe kamme . . . api ca kammāraho. ||13||
 kammavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo. ||1||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ
 paññattaṃ saṃghasuṭṭhutaṃ saṃghaphāsutāya. ime dve
 atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañ-
 ñattaṃ. dve atthavase paṭicca . . . dumaṅkūnaṃ pugga-
 lānaṃ niggaḥāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya.
 ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhā-
 padaṃ paññattaṃ. dve atthavase paṭicca . . . diṭṭhadhammi-
 kānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭi-
 ghātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ verānaṃ saṃvarāya
 samparāyikānaṃ verānaṃ paṭighātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammi-
 kānaṃ vajjānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ vajjānaṃ
 paṭighātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ bhayānaṃ saṃvarāya
 samparāyikānaṃ bhayānaṃ paṭighātāya . . . diṭṭhadhammi-
 kānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya . . . gihīnaṃ anu-
 kampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya . . . appasannā-
 naṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya . . . saddham-
 maṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca
 tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

atthavasavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo. ||2||

dve atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokkhaṃ
 paññattaṃ — la — pātimokkhuddeso paññatto, pātimokkha-
 ṭhapanam paññattaṃ, pavāraṇā paññattā, pavāraṇāṭhapanam
 paññattaṃ, tajjanīyakammaṃ paññattaṃ, nissayakammaṃ
 p., pabbājaniyakammaṃ p., paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ p., ukkhe-
 paniyakammaṃ p., parivāsadānaṃ p., mûlāya paṭikassanā
 paññattā, mānattadānaṃ paññattaṃ, abbhānaṃ p., osāraṇīyam
 p., nissāraṇīyam p., upasampadā p., apalokanakammaṃ p.,
 ñattikammaṃ p., ñattidutiyakammaṃ p., ñatticatutthakam-
 maṃ paññattaṃ.

paññattivaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo. ||3||

appaññatte paññattaṃ, paññatte anupaññattaṃ, sammukhā-
 vinayo paññatto, sativinayo paññatto, amûḥhavinayo paññatto,

paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ paññattaṃ, yebhuyyasikâ paññattâ, tassa-pâpiyyasikâ paññattâ, tiṇavattthârako paññatto saṃgha-sutṭhutaṃ saṃghaphâsutâya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ tiṇavattthârako paññatto. dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ tiṇavattthârako paññatto dummaṇkûnaṃ . . . (see chap. 2) . . . saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuṃgahâya. ime dve atthavase paṭicca tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ tiṇavattthârako paññatto.

paññattavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho. ||4||

nava saṃgahâ vatthusamgaho vipattisamgaho âpattisamgaho nidânasamgaho puggalasamgaho khandhasamgaho samutṭhânasamgaho adhikaraṇasamgaho samathasamgaho 'ti. ||1||

adhikaraṇe samuppanne sace ubho attapaccatthikâ âgacchanti ubhinnaṃ pi vatthu ârocâpetabbaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi vatthuṃ ârocâpetvâ ubhinnaṃ pi paṭiññâ sotabbâ, ubhinnaṃ pi paṭiññâṃ sutvâ ubho pi vattabbâ: amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vûpasamite ubho pi tuṭṭhâ bhavissathâ 'ti. sace âhamsu: ubho pi tuṭṭhâ bhavissâmâ 'ti, saṃghena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. sace alajjussannâ hoti parisâ, ubbâhikâya vûpasametabbaṃ. sace bâlussannâ hoti parisâ, vinayadharo pariyesitabbo. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati tatthâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabbaṃ. ||2||

vatthu jânitabbaṃ, gottaṃ jânitabbaṃ, nâmaṃ jânitabbaṃ, âpatti jânitabbâ. methunadhammo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pâraṇikaṃ ti nâmaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. adinnâdânaṃ ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pâraṇikaṃ ti nâmaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. manussaviggaho 'ti . . . uttarimanussadhammo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, pâraṇikaṃ ti nâmaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. sukka-visatṭhîti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghâdiseso 'ti nâmaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. kâyasamsaggo 'ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghâdiseso 'ti nâmaṃ c' eva âpatti ca. duṭṭhullavâcâ 'ti . . . attakâmaṃ ti . . . sañcarittan ti . . . saññâcikâya kuṭikârâpanan ti . . . mahallakam vihâraṃ kârâpanan ti . . . bhikkhuṃ amûlakena pâraṇikena dhammena anuddham-sanan ti . . . bhikkhuṃ aññabhâgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesanattaṃ upâdâya pâraṇikena dhammena anu-

ddhamśanan ti . . . saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yāva-
tatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . bhe-
dakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhā-
sanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . . dubbacassa bhikkhuno
yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na ppaṭinissajjanan ti . . .
kuladūsakassa bhikkhuno yāvatatiyaṃ samanubhāsanāya na
ppaṭinissajjanan ti vatthu c' eva gottañ ca, saṃghādiseso 'ti
nāmañ c'eva āpatti ca. — pa —. anādariyaṃ paṭicca
udake uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā khelaṃ vā karaṇan ti vatthu
c' eva gottañ ca, dukkaṭan ti nāmañ c' eva āpatti cā 'ti. ||3||
navasaṃgahavaggo niṭṭhito pañcama. ||5||

tass' uddānaṃ :

apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyaṃ, catutthena ca,
vatthu-ñatti-anussāvaṇaṃ, sīmā-parisaṃ eva ca, |
sammukhā, paṭipucchā ca, paṭiññā, vinayāraho,
vatthu-saṃgha-puggalañ ca, ñattinaṃ, pacchā ñatti ca, |
vatthu-saṃgha-puggalañ ca, sāvanaṃ, akālena ca,
atikhuddakā, mahantā ca, khaṇḍa-cchāyā-'nimittakā, |
bahi-nadī-samudde ca, jātassare ca, bhiṇḍati,
ajjhottharati sīmāya, catu-pañcavaggikā, |
dasa-vīsativaggā ca, anāhaṭā ca, āhaṭā,
kammappattā, chandārahā, kammārahā ca puggalā, |
apalokanaṃ pañcatṭhānaṃ, ñatti ca navatṭhānikā,
ñattidutiyaṃ sattatṭhānaṃ, catutthā sattatṭhānikā, |
suṭṭhu phāsu ca, dumaṇkūnaṃ pesalā cāpi, āsavā,
vera-vajja-bhayañ c' eva, akusalaṃ, gihīnañ ca
pāpicchā, appasannānaṃ pasannā, dhammatṭhapanā
vinayānuggahā c' eva, pātimokkh, 'uddesena ca, |
pātimokkhañ ca ṭhapanā, pavāraṇaṃ ca, ṭhapanam,
tājjanīyā, nissayañ ca, pabbājaniya-paṭisāraṇi, |
ukkhapana-parivāsaṃ, mūla-mānatta-abbhānaṃ,
osāraṇaṃ, nissāraṇaṃ, tath' eva upasampadā, |
apalokana-ñatti ca, dutiyañ ca, catutthakaṃ,
appaññatte, 'nupaññattaṃ, sammukhāvinayo, sati, |
amūḷha-paṭi-yebhuyya-pāpiyya-tiṇavatthāraṃ,
vatthu, vipatti, āpatti, nidānaṃ, puggalena ca, |

khandhâ c' eva, samutthânâ, adhikaraṇam eva ca,
samathâ, saṃgahâ c' eva, nâma-âpattikâ tathâ 'ti |

Parivâro niṭṭhito.

Pubbâcariyamaggañ ca pucchitvâ 'va tahiṃ tahiṃ
Dîpa uâmo mahâpañño sutadharo vicakkhaṇo |
imaṃ vitthârasaṃkhepaṃ sajjhâmaggeva majjhime
cintayitvâ likhâpesi sissakânaṃ sukhâvahaṃ. |
Parivâraṇ ti yaṃ vuttaṃ sabbaṃ vatthuṃ salakkhaṇaṃ
atthaṃ atthena saddhamme dhammaṃ dhammena paññatte |
sâsauaṃ parivâresi Jambudîpaṃ va sâgaro.
Parivâraṃ ajânauto kuto dhammavinicchayaṃ. |
vipatti vatthu paññatti anupaññatti puggalo
ekato ubhato c' eva lokapaṇṇattivajjato. |
yassa jâyati vimati Parivârena chijjati.
cakkavatti mahâsene, migamajjhe va kesarî, |
ravi raṃsiparikiṇṇo, cando târagāṇe yathâ,
Brahmâ Brahmaṇisâya, gaṇamajjhe va nâyako :
evaṃ saddhammavinayo Parivârena sobhatîti. |

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 378 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Aṭṭhakathā* : MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

I. 1. *Pârâj.* 1. The list of Theras is quoted in the *Samantapâsâdikâ*, see vol. iii. p. 313. —v. 2, *Itṭiyo* and *Iddhiyo* AC, *Itṭiyo* B. —*Uṭṭiyo* AC, *Uttiyo* B. —v. 5, *Devatthero* B, *Revatth°* AC. —v. 9, *Puppanâmo*, *Pubbanâmo* AC, *Pupphanâmo*, *Phussanâmo* B. —v. 12, *Puppanâmo*, *Pubbanâmo* AC, *Phussanâmo* B.

Aniyata 2. After *raho* B inserts *paṭicchanne âsane nâlamkammaniye*.

Nissaggiya 1. Before *dhâresum* B inserts *dasâhâtikkantam*.

Nissaggiya 8 (beginning of the paragraph). After *gahapatikam* B inserts *vâ gahapatânim vâ*.

After the tenth *Nissaggiya* (at the end of the first *Vagga*) B has the following *Uddâna* : *atirekaekarattañ ca akâlaporâṇadhovanam paṭiggahañ ca tañ c'eva viññatti ca taduttarim dve appavârîtâ c'eva tikkhattum codanâya vâ 'ti*.

After the twentieth *Nissaggiya* B has the *Uddâna* : *missakam suddamkañ c'eva tûlañ cam anuvassakam purâna-*

santhatañ c' eva lomâtihâraṇena ca dhovaṇaṃ rūpiyaṃ c' eva dve ca nânappakâraṇaṃ. —After the thirtieth Nissaggiya: atirekapattaṃ onabandhanena ca bhesajjaṃ sâṭakañ c' eva kupitena acchindanena ca dve tantavâyâ c' eva accekacivarena ca chârattaṃ vippavâsena attano ca parinâmeti dve pi duve pattâni bhesajjaṃ vassikâdânapaṇṇamaṃ sâmaṃ vimkappa accekuppaṃ chârattasaṃghikena pariṇatan ti. —The general Uddâna of the Nissaggiyas is wanting in B. In the same way B gives in the Pâcittiya section Uddânas after each Vagga instead of the general Uddâna at the end of the whole section, which is given in AC.

Pâcittiya 9. samuṭṭhâti — la — AC, samuṭṭhâti — pe — adinnâdânasamuṭṭhâne B.

Pâcittiya 18. Sâvatthiyâ AC, Vesâliyâ B.

Pâcittiya 57. channaṃ anupaññattiyo A, cha anup° BC. The Suttavibhaṅga has only five anupaññattis; perhaps the ordinance contained in Mahāvagga V. 13. 13 is counted as the sixth.

Pâcittiya 73. mohesaṃ B, bhikkhuṃ mohesaṃ AC.

Uddâna of the Pâcittiya section. v. 1, sahasaṃ A, samâseyyâ B. I have written padaseyyâ, comp. vol. iv. p. 33. —v. 6. ca (after apanidhena) is wanting in the MSS.

Sekhiya 43. kâyanto ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato AC, k° ca v° ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti samanubhâsane B.

2. Pâcittiya 46. santaṃ bhikkhuṃ anâpucchâ deest in AC.

Pâcittiya 48. âpatti dukkaṭassa AC, payoge dukkaṭaṃ B.

Pâcittiya 50. payoge dukkaṭaṃ AC, âpatti dukkaṭassa B.

Pâcittiya 60. apanidhe AC, apanidhite B.

8. sajjhânam° AC, sajjhâyam° B.

II. 1. Bhikkhunîvibhaṅga, Pâc. 60. rudhitam the MSS.

Pâcittiya 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokâvassaṃ B.

2. Pâc. 60. rudhitam the MSS.

Pâc. 79. sokavassaṃ AC, sokâvassaṃ B.

10. After the Saṃghâdisesa section B has the following words: yathâ heṭṭhâ tathâ vitthâretabbam, paccayam eva nânâkaraṇaṃ.

III. v. 1, iti vinicchayâ D.— 2, nâyati ACD (“paññâyati” D), jâyati B.— 3, pâramaṃ B.— 6, niyati AC, ñiyati B.

—khandhakâya ca mâtikâ ti khandhakâ yâ ca mâtikâ ti attho, ayam eva vâ pâtho D.— 7, samuttâhanam niyato k° AC, samuttâhanti (corr. to °tthânâ) niyato k° B, samuttâhananiyato katan ti samuttâhanam niyato katham niyatakatam niyata-samuttâhanan ti attho D.— 56, sammukhâ dhammadesanâ B.

IV. 5. 3. After ñattiyâ dukkaṭam B inserts dvîhi kammavâcâhi dukkaṭam.

17. vinibbhajjivâ vinibbhajjivâ AC, vinibhujjivâ, vinibbhujjivâ vinibbhujjivâ, vinibhujjhitvâ vinibhujjhitvâ B.

18. The combination “vivâdâdhikaraṇaṇ ca âpattâdhikaraṇaṇ ca kiccâdhikaraṇaṇ ca” is wanting in the MSS. here as well as in chap. 19.

20. The section commencing ‘katham siyâ samathâ adhi-karaṇehi sammanti,’ etc., I leave entirely as it is in A, and I content myself with giving here the readings in which B and C differ from that MS. For deciding whether we have to read ‘sammati’ or ‘na sammati’ I dare not rely upon speculations of my own. Buddhaghosa unfortunately has no comment on this section. —sammukh° vivâd°: na s° B. —samm° kicc°: na s° BC. —sativ° kicc°: sammati B. —amûlh° kicc°: sammati B. —paṭiññ° âpatt°: na s° BC. —paṭiññ° kicc°: sammati B. —tassap° kicc°: sammati B. —tiñ° kicc°: sammati B.

V. BUDDHAGHOSA: samukkaṭṭhapadânam kati âpattiyo ’ti yâtiyâni tattha samukkaṭṭhâni uttamâni padâni vuttâni tesam samukkaṭṭhapadânam uttamapadânam samkhepato kati âpattiyo honti. yena yena hi padena yâ yâ âpatti paññattâ sâ sâ tassa tassa padassa âpattîti vuccati, tena vuttam samukkaṭṭhapadânam kati âpattiyo ’ti. dve âpattiyo ’ti ûnavisativassam upasampâdentassa pâcittiyam sesesu sabba-padesu dukkaṭam. tisso ’ti nassant’ ete vinassant’ ete ko tehi attho ’ti vadato bheda purekkhârânam uposathakaraṇe thullaccayam, ukkhittakena saddhi uposathikaraṇe (sic) pâcittipam (sic) sesesu dukkaṭam ti, evam uposathamkhandhake tisso âpattiyo, etc.

VI. 2. saññâvimokkho, na saññâvimokkho AC, °kkhâ, na °kkhâ B. Buddhagh.: sacittakâ âpatti saññâvimokkhâ, acittakâ no saññâvimokkhâ. —The MSS. vary between atth’

âpatti . . . âpajjati, and atth' âpattim . . . âpajjati. Buddhaghosa, in commenting on the first words of chap. 3, says : atth' âpatti tiṭṭhante bhagavati âpajjatîti atthi âpatti yaṃ tiṭṭhante bhagavati âpajjatîti attho. —lajjino ca yâcati AC, lajjino ca na yâcati B. —pakkâlakaṃ AC, pakkhallakaṃ B.

3. The words 'pâpasamâcarâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca' are wanting in B. —âgâlâya AC, âgâlâya B. BUDDHAGH. : âgâlâya ceteyyâ 'ti âgâlâya dāḥabhāvâya ceteyya. tajjanika-kammâdikatassa vattaṃ na pûrayato icchamâno saṃgho ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyyâ 'ti attho. —°phenakâ AC. Table of Contents, agâlha° AC, âgâlha° B.

4. sâmukkamsâ AC, sâmmukajjhâhâ B. BUDDH. : cattâro samukkamsîti cattâro mahâpadesâ, te hi bhagavatâ anuppanne vatthusmiṃ sayāṃ ukkasitvâ ukkhipitvâ ṭhapitattâ samukkamsâ 'ti vuccanti. —After cattâro pubbakiccâ B inserts cattâro pubbakaraṇâ.

5. duppaṭivinodayâ, °dayo the MSS. —aggiparicitaṃ, satthaparicitaṃ etc. the MSS. here as in Cullav. V. 5. 2. Read, °parijitaṃ. —nippaṭabijañ AC, nibbaṭṭab°. Comp. vol. i. p. 383. —After 'adhiṭṭhânuposatho' B goes on, sâmaggiuposatho pavâraṇâ ceva pañcāmo. —Table of Contents (last line), suddhipañcakâ B.

6. After 'cha anuvâdamûlâni' B inserts, cha sârâniyâ dhammâ.

7. âvakadhaññâni B. —B omits 'bhikkhussa hoti âpatti datṭhabbâ.' BUDDHAGH. : bhikkhussa na hoti âpatti datṭhabbâ hoti âpatti paṭikâtabbâ ti imâni tîpi satta-kâni dve adhammikaṇi ekaṃ dhammikaṃ. tâni tîpi pi Campeyyakhandhake niddiṭṭhâni.

10. dasa ant° diṭṭhi the MSS., instead of dasa vatthukâ a° d° ? —adhikaraṇe na ca ABC (in the last paragraph of the description of the Paṇḍita). —(In the first paragraph of the dasavassâ bhikkhunî) pabbâjetabbâ upasampâdetabbâ B. This paragraph and the next one stand in a strange contradiction to the 74th and 75th Bhikkhunî-Pâcittiya rules. —Before gihigatâya B inserts, bhikkhuniyâ.

VIII. 1. 5, taṃ byâkaraṇaṃ taṃ vacanapathaṃ nisâmayitvâ paṭipajjema hitâ (hitâya C) no siyâ AC, tvaṃ byâkaraṇa

ta vacanapatham nis° paṭipajjema hitāya tositāyā ti B.— 12, yathākatham B constantly here and in the following chapters.— 15, 16, dve ca anuddhamsanā dve bheda B.— 16, ujjhāpanena pācittiyam piṇḍapātam gaṇ° B (omitting ca after vikāle).— 19, khuddakāni ca vuccare B.— 2. 7, Before sūpaṃ B inserts bhikkhu.— 10, sodasā ti soḷasa D.— 21, dve aniyatehi atṭha AC, dvīhi aniyatehi atṭhamam B, dve aniyatehi atṭhaman ti D.— 46, ca yaṃ B, sayam AC.— 51, mukham sañcamasamvaro AC, mukhasamsayamasamvaro B.

IX. 1. 10, āpattādh° āpatti AC, āp. na āpatti B. Comp. Cullav. IV. 14. 14.— 11, bhedakānuvattikā bhikkhu . . . na paṭinissajjanti AC, bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhūni . . . na paṭinissajjanti B. The rule alluded to (Samgh. 11) refers to both Bhikkhus and Bhikkhunīs; probably, therefore, we ought to read, bhedakānuvattakā . . . na paṭinissajjanti.

X. 1. 8, lajjisu katā AC, lajjisū vuttā B. —vuttānusandhitena ABC. BUDDH.: vatthānusandhitena kārāye ti vattānusandhinā kārāye, yā assa vattena saddhi paṭiññā sandhiyati tāya paṭiññāya kārāye ti attho.

XI. § 2, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha diṭṭham diṭṭhenā 'ti gāthāya ayam attho: eken' eko mātugāmena saddhim ekatṭhānato nikkhamanto vā pavisanto vā diṭṭho, so tam pārājikena codeti. itaro tassa dassanam anujānāti, tam pana dassanam paṭicca pārājikam na upeti na paṭijānāti. evam ettha yan tena diṭṭhan tam tassa diṭṭho mayā 'ti iminā diṭṭhavanena sameti. yasmā pana itaro tam dassanam paṭicca dosam na paṭijānāti tasmā asuddhāparisaṅkito hoti, amūlakāparisaṅkito 'ti attho. tassa puggalassa suddho ahan ti paṭiññāya tena saddhim uposatho kātabbo (kāretabb° AC, kātabbo B). —UDĀNA, gati codanakaṇḍamhi sāsanaṃ paṭhāpayan ti AC, tati cod° sāsanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāyan ti B.

XII. 1, After yathāpaṭiññāya kāretabbo B inserts, na codako hāsetabbo.— 3, v. 4, sace ACD, sa ve B.— vv. 3, 7 Instead of paññattikusalo, paññattiyā ca kusalo we probably have to read, saññattikusalo, saññattiyā ca kusalo.— v. 7, sace AC, sa ve B.

XIII. 6, appataññū A, appakataññū C, appassuto appakataññū B.— 7, kāretabbo tena pavāraṇā AC, kātabbo t° p° B

constantly. I have written *kâretabbâ*. Comp. *Buddha-ghosa's* note at XI. 2.

XIV. 1. The third of the four questions which open this chapter (*kinti k° anattthatam*), is left out in AB. — *undriyati* AC, *utthahati* B, *udriyati* D (in the note on *Mahāvagga* VII. 1. 5). — 4, *anādiyaṃ* d° A, *anādariyaṃ* d° C, *ânādiyaḍ°* B. — *undriyyati* AC, *udritthāyati* B. — 7. 1, *saṃghā vinā*, *puggalā* (or *puggalo*) *vinā* B constantly, *saṃghādhinā*, *puggalādhinā* AC. — UDDĀNA : *palibodhā vinā simāya* A, *balibodhā vinā* (corrected into *dhinā*) *simāya* C, *palibodhā ca vini simā ca* B. — *parivāraṃ nitthitaṃ* AC, *parivāsaṃ n°* B. (The commentary has here : *Samantapāsādikāya samvaṇṇanāya paññattivaggavaṇṇanā nitthitā*).

XV. 2. 4, *omaddakārako* AC, *omakārako* B. — 5, Before *na kkhamaṭi* B inserts, *saṃghaṃ paṭimānaṃ*. — *uṭhāpetabbā* A, *upathāpetabbo* C, *upatthāpetabbā* B, *upetabbā* D. — 7, *sampañ ca* AC, *sampañ ca* or *samphañ ca* B, *sambhañ ca* (“*nirattakakathaṃ*”) D. — 4. 9, *pañhāpucchā* the MSS. almost constantly. — 10, *aññambyākaraṇā* the MSS. almost constantly. — 5. 5, *katamehi pañcahi* B. — 6, *asāsetuṃ* AC, *amūāpetuṃ* B. — After *pekkhetuṃ* B inserts *pasādituṃ*. — 9. 3, *paṭiṭhiyati* AC, *paṭitthiyati* B.

XVII. 13, *dhaññaraso* the MSS. — 21, *saṃgaho* (°ho corrected into °hā C) the MSS. — 27, Probably we should read, *pācittiyena dukkaṭā* (leaving out *kati*). Comp. v. 25. — 77 seqq., *vinayāni* AC, *visayāni* B constantly.

XVIII. 5, *kammaṃ* AC, *dhammaṃ* B. — *paripucchāmāno* A, *paripucchamāno* C, *paripucchimāno* B. — *atthasaṃhitam* B. — 14, *tayo pārājikā honti* B. — 17, *nissaggiye* B. — *āpajjeyya* B. — 18, *visatiyo* B. — *kareyya* B. — 28, *santataṃ* B. — 35, *yācato ca saṃghassa* B. — 40, *pajjheyya* A, *pajjeyya* C, *vajjeyya* B. — 42, *tena vijjati* B.

XIX. 5. 2, *vūpasame pi* (*pi* corrected into *na* C) AC, *vūpasamate* B.

CONCLUDING STANZAS.—V. 1, *maggaññu* AC, *maggañ ca* B. — 2, *sikkhakānaṃ* AC, *sissakānaṃ* B. — 3, *sabhāvattaṃ* (°vatthaṃ C) AC, *sabbam vatthum* B. — 5 °*vajjato* AC, °*vajjake* B.

INDEX TO VOLS. III.-V.

I. Names, pp. 235-239.

A. Names of persons, pp. 235-237.

B. Gods and demons, pp. 237-238.

C. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp.
238-239.

II. The Buddha, p. 240.

III. The Dhamma, pp. 240-242.

IV. The Saṃgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 242-253.

V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 254.

VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 254-257.

VII. Verses, p. 257.

Pār., S., Pāc., etc. = Bhikkhupârâjika, Bhikkhusaṃghâdisesa,
Bhikkhupâcittiya, etc.

Bhñi Pār., etc. = Bhikkhunîpârâjika, etc.

P. = Parivâra.

In the index are omitted the materials found in the Parivâra I-III; VIII. 1; XVI, which are a mere repetition of the identical dates contained in the Bhikkhuvibhaṅga and Bhikkhunîvibhaṅga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

Aṅgīrasa, *see* Index II.

Ajjuka, Pār. 2. 7. 46.

Anāthapiṇḍika (*comp.* Index I *C's v.* Jetavana), Pāc. 84. 3; P. 15. 1. 1.

Anuruddha, Pāc. 6. 1; 29. 1.

Abhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Ariṭṭha, Pāc. 68. 1; 69. 1; Bhnī Pār. 3. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 1. 1; P. 1. 1 pag. 3; S. 2. 8.

Avakaṇṇaka, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

Assajipunnabasukā, S. 13. 1.

Ānanda, Pār. 1. 2, 4, 7; 2. 7. 10, 46; 3. 1. 2; 4. 2; N. 1. 2; 2. 1; 3. 1; 21. 2; 28. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; 33. 4; 35. 2; 38. 1; 41. 1; 65. 1; 83. 1. Ārohana, Bhnī Pāc. 6. 1.

Itṭiya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Uttiya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Uḍāyī, S. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5. 1 sq.; An. 1. 1; 2; N. 4. 1; 5. 1; Pāc. 7. 1; 26. 1; 30. 1; 61. 1; 89. 2.

Upatissa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Upananda Sakyaputta, N. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; 18. 1; 20. 1; 25. 1; 27. 1; Pāc. 9. 1; 42. 1; 43. 1; 44. 1; 45. 1; 46. 1, 2; 59. 1; 64. 1; 87. 1.

Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, N. 15. 1.

Upāli, Pār. 1. 10. 22; 2. 7. 46; N. 6. 2; Pāc. 29. 1; 72. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1; P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.; 15. 1 sqq.

Upāli, Pāc. 65. 1.

Upāli, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Uppalavannā, Pār. 1. 10. 5; N. 5. 1.

Kakusandha, Pār. 1. 3.

Kaccāna (*comp.* Mahākaccāna), S. 9. 2. 3.

Kaccāyana, Kaccāyanagotta, Pāc. 2. 2. Kaṭamarakatissaka, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.

Kaṇḍaka, Pāc. 70. 1.

Kapila, Pār. 2. 7. 48.

Kappitaka, Bhnī Pāc. 52. 1.

Kalandakaputta, *see* Sudinna.

Kassapa, Pār. 1. 3; 4. 9. 3.

Kāṇā, Kāṇamātā, Pāc. 34. 1.

Kāpilānī, *see* Bhaddā.

Kālasamana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Kirapātika, Pāc. 33. 1.

Kulavaḍḍhaka, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

Kokālika, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.

Konāgamana, Pār. 1. 3.

Kosiya, Kosiyaḥgotta, Pāc. 2. 2.

Khaṇḍadeviyā putta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.

Khema, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

- Gotama, Gotamagotta (*comp.* Index II), S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2.
 Gotamī, *see* Mahāpajāpatī.
- Caṇḍakālī, Bhnī S. 4. 1; 7. 1; 8. 1; Bhnī Pâc. 19. 1; 20. 1; 36. 1; 53. 1; 76. 1; 79. 1; P. 8. 2. 8.
 Cûladeva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Cûlanāga, *ibidem*.
 Cûlapanthaka, Pâc. 22. 1.
 Cûlābhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Channa, S. 7. 1; 12. 1; Pâc. 12. 1, 2; 19. 1; 54. 1; 71. 1.
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, Pâr. 2. 2, 7; 3. 2; 3. 5. 13, 22 sq.; N. 1. 1, 5; 7. 1; 11. 1; 12. 1; 13. 1; 17. 1; 19. 1; 21. 1; 22. 1; 24. 1; 26. 1; 30. 1; Pâc. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 7. 2; 9. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1; 21. 1; 24. 1; 27. 1; 28. 1; 31. 1; 37. 1; 39. 1; 47. 1; 48. 1; 49. 1; 50. 1; 52. 1; 55. 1; 60. 1; 62. 1; 63. 1; 69. 1; 70. 1; 72. 1; 73. 1; 74-82; 85. 1; 88. 1; 89-91; Pât. 2. 1. 1; Sekh. *passim*; Bhnī Pâc. 58. 1.
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, Pât. 2. 1; Bhnī Pâr. 4. 1; Bhnī N. 1. 1; Bhnī Pâc. 2. 1; 10. 1; 22. 1; 41. 1; 43. 1; 49. 1; 50. 1; 52. 1; 58. 1; 84. 1; 85. 1; 87 sq.; Bhnī Pât. 1 sq.; Bhnī Sekh. 1 sqq.
- Javakapṇaka, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
 Jivaka (Jivakambavana), S. 8. 1. 4.
- Tissa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Tissadatta, *ibidem*.
 Thullanandā, Pâr. 2. 7. 45; Pâc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pâr. 1. 1; 2. 1; 3. 1; Bhnī S. 1. 1; 2. 1; 4. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; Bhnī N. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5. 1; 10. 1; 11. 1; 12. 1; Bhnī Pâc. 1. 1; 14. 1; 16. 1; 23. 1; 26-30; 33-35; 45-48; 53. 1; 68. 1; 70. 1; 77 sqq.
- Dahha Mallaputta, S. 8. 1; 9. 1; Pâc. 13. 1, 2; 81. 1.
- Dalḥika, Pâr. 2. 7. 49.
 Dāsaka, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49, etc.
 Dīgha, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Dīghasumana, *ibidem*.
 [Dīpa, *see the stanzas at the end of the Parivāra.*]
 Deva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Devadatta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pâc. 29. 1; 32. 1; Bhnī Pâc. 81. 1.
 Dhanitṭhaka, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
 Dhaniya, Pâr. 2. 1.
 Dhammapālita, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Dhammarakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2.
- Nanda, Pâc. 92. 1.
 Nandavatī, Bhnī Pâr. 1. 1; Bhnī Pâc. 1. 1.
 Nandī, *ibidem*.
 Nandivisāla, Pâc. 2. 1.
 Nāga, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
- Paṇḍaka, Pâr. 2. 7. 48.
 Pasenadi (rājā P. Kosalo), Pâc. 48. 1; 53. 1; 83. 1; Bhnī S. 2. 1; Bhnī N. 11. 1; 12. 1; Bhnī Pâc. 41. 1.
 Pilindavaccha, Pâr. 2. 7. 47; N. 23. 1.
 Punabbasu, *see* Assajipunabbasukā.
 Puppha, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Phussadeva, *ibidem*.
- Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro), Pâr. 2. 1. 4 sq.; 4. 9. 5; N. 23. 1; Pâc. 32. 8; 57. 1.
 Bijaka, Bijakapitā, Bijakamātā, Pâr. 1. 5. 9.
 Buddhārakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 2. 2; P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Belatṭhaśa, Pâc. 38. 1.
 Bhadda, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Bhaddā Kāpilānī, Bhnī S. 3. 1; Bhnī Pâc. 11 sqq.; 18. 1; 33. 1; 35. 1.
 Bhāradvāja, Bhāradvājagotta, Pâc. 2. 2.
 Bhummajaka, *see* Mettiyahhummajakā.
- Mallikā, Pâc. 53. 1; 83. 1.
 Mahākaccāna, Pâc. 29. 1.
 Mahākappina, *ibidem*.

Mahākassapa, S. 6. 1.
 Mahākotthita, Pāc. 29. 1.
 Mahācunda, *ibidem*.
 Mahānāga, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Mahānāma Sakka, Pāc. 47. 1.
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, N. 17. 1; Pāc. 23. 2; Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1.
 Mahāmoggallāna (comp. Moggallāna), Pār. 1. 2; 4. 9. 1 sq.; Pāc. 29. 1.
 Mahāsiva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Mahinda, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Migalaṇḍika, Pār. 3. 1.
 Migāranattā, *see* Sālha.
 Migāramâtā, *see* Visākhā.
 Mettīyabhummajakā, S. 8. 1; 9. 1; Pāc. 13. 1, 2.
 Mettīyā, S. 8. 1; 9. 1.
 Moggaliputta, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.
 Moggallāna, Moggallānagotta (comp. Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā), S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2.
 Ratthapāla, S. 6. 1. 5.
 Rāhula, Pāc. 5. 2; 29. 1.
 Revata, Pāc. 29. 1.
 Lakkhaṇa, Pār. 4. 9. 1 sq.
 Licchavi, *see* Index I D.
 Vāṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena.
 Vassakāra, Pār. 2. 1. 4.
 Vāsitha, Vāsithagotta, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2.
 Vipassī, Pār. 1. 3.

Visākhā Migāramâtā, An. 1. 1; 2; Pāc. 81. 2.
 Vessabhū, Pār. 1. 3.
 Sakya, etc., *see* Index I C.
 Saṃgharakkhita, S. 9. 2. 3; Pāc. 2. 2. sattarasavaggiyā hikkhū, Pār. 3. 5. 22 sq.; Pāc. 15. 1; 17. 1; 37. 1; 52. 1; 53. 1; 55. 1; 60. 1; 65. 1; 74. 1; 75. 1; 77. 1.
 Saddhā, Pār. 1. 10. 24.
 Samuddadatta, S. 10. 1; 11. 1; Pāc. 29. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 81. 1.
 Samhala, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Saviṭṭhaka, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
 Sāgata, Pāc. 51. 1.
 Sāriputta, Pār. 1. 3; N. 1. 2; 21. 2; Pāc. 29. 1; 31. 2.—Sāriputtamoggallānā, Sāriputtā, S. 13. 1.
 Sālha Migāranattā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1.
 Sikkhī, Pār. 1. 3.
 Siggava, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.
 Siva, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Sudinna Kalandakaputta, Pār. 1. 5.
 Sundara, Pār. 1. 10. 11.
 Sundarīnandā, Bhnī Pār. 1. 1; 2. 1; Bhnī S. 5. 1; 6. 1.
 Supabbā, Pār. 1. 10. 23.
 Sumana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.
 Seniya, *see* Bimbisāra.
 Seyyasaka, S. 1. 1.
 Sonaka, P. 1. 1, pag. 2, 49 etc.
 Sobhita, Pār. 4. 9. 7.
 Hatthaka Sakyaputta, Pāc. 1. 1.
 Hārīta, Pār. 4. 9. 3.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

Accharā, Pār. 1. 5. 7.
 amanussa, Pār. 3. 5. 28.
 cātumahārājikā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.
 Tāvatisā devā, *ibidem*.
 Tusitā devā, *ibidem*.
 devā, devatā, Pār. 1. 8. 4; 3. 3; 4. 8. 6; Pāc. 4. 2. 1; P. 6. 5, 11; 15. 14. 2.—rukkhe adhiwatthā devatā, Pāc. 11. 1.—sadevaka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

nāga, nāgarājā, S. 6. 1. 3; Pāc. 51. 1.—nāgī, Pār. 1. 10. 4.
 Nimmānaratī devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.
 Paranimmītasavattī devā, *ibidem*.
 peta, Pār. 2. 6. 4; 3. 1. 5.—petī, Pār. 1. 10. 14; S. 2. 2. 1. etc.
 Brahmāloka, Brahmakāyikā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.—sābrahmaka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

bhumā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.
 Maṇikanṭha nāgarājā, S. 6. 1. 3.
 Mārakāyikā devatā, Pār. 3. 1.—samā-
 raka, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

yakkha, Pār. 3. 1. 5.; 5. 24 sq.; 4.
 9.—yakkhī, yakkhinī, Pār. 1. 10.
 14; S. 2. 2. 1, 4. 3 etc.
 Yāmā devā, Pār. 1. 5. 9.

C. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

Aggālava cetiya, N. 11. 1; Pāc. 5. 1;
 10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1.
 Aciravatī, Pār. 2. 7. 30; Pāc. 53. 1;
 84. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 2. 1; 21. 1.
 Andhavana, Pār. 1. 10. 18; 2. 7. 36;
 N. 5. 1.
 Ambatittha, Pāc. 51. 1.

Ārāmikagāmaka, N. 23. 1.
 Ālavī, Ālavaka, Pār. 3. 5. 7 sq., 30;
 S. 6. 1; N. 11. 1; Pāc. 5. 1, 2;
 10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1; P. 8. 1.

Isigilipassa, Pār. 2. 1. 1; S. 8. 1. 4.

Uttarakuru, Pār. 1. 2.
 Uttarāpathaka, Pār. 1. 2.

Kaṇṇakujjā, Pār. 1. 4.
 Kapilavatthu, N. 17. 1; 22. 1; Pāc.
 23. 1; 47. 1; 86. 1; Pāt. 4. 1;
 Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1; 58. 1.—Kāpila-
 vatthava, P. 8. 1. 24.

Kalandakagāma, Pār. 1. 5.
 Kalandakanivāpa, *see* Veḷuvana.

Kālasilā, S. 8. 1. 4.
 Kālīnga, Pār. 4. 9. 3.
 Kāstī, S. 13. 1. 3, 5; Pāc. 84. 3.
 Kīṭāgiri, S. 13. 1.

Kokanada pāsāda, Sekh. 55 sq.
 Kosambī, Pār. 2. 7. 48; S. 7. 1; 12.
 1; N. 2. 2; 14. 2; Pāc. 5. 2; 12.
 1; 19. 1; 51. 1; 54. 1; 71. 1;
 Sekh. 51; P. 8. 1.—Kosambaka,
 P. 5. 10.

Kosalā janapadā, N. 16. 1; Pāc. 6. 1;
 31. 2; 36. 1; 67. 1; 85. 2 sq.;
 Bhnī S. 3. 3 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 17. 1.
 Comp. Index I A, s.v. Pasenadi.

Gaṅgā, Pār. 1. 4; 5. 8; S. 6. 1. 3.
 Gijjhakūṭa, Pār. 2. 1. 1 sq., 7. 11;
 3. 5. 13; 4. 9; S. 8. 1. 4; 9. 1.

Gotamaka cetiya, N. 1. 1.
 Gomatakanandarā, S. 8. 1. 4.
 Ghositārāma, S. 7. 1; 12. 1; Pāc.
 12. 1; 19. 1; 54. 1; 71. 1; Sekh.
 51.

Campā, Pār. 2. 7. 45; P. 17. 67 sq.—
 Campeyyaka, P. 5. 9.
 Cetiya, Pāc. 51. 1.
 Corapapāta, S. 8. 1. 4.

Jambudīpa, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.—Jambusi-
 rivhaya, P. 1. 1 pag. 2, 49 etc.
 Jātiyāvana, Pār. 1. 10. 17.
 Jivakambavana, S. 8. 1. 4.
 Jetavana (Sāvatthiyaṃ . . . Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame), S. 1. 1;
 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 5. 1; 13. 1; An.
 1. 1, 2; N. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 6. 1;
 7. 1 etc. P. 15. 1. 1.

Takkasilā, Pāc. 2. 1.
 Tapodā, Pār. 4. 9. 4; Pāc. 57. 1.—
 Tapodakandarā, Tapodārāma, S. 8.
 1. 4.

Tambapaṇṇi, P. 1. 1 pag. 3, 5, 49 etc.
 Tindukakandarā, S. 8. 1. 4.

Nālerupucimanda, Pār. 1. 1. 1.
 Nigrodhārāma, N. 17. 1; 22. 1; Pāc.
 23. 1; 47. 1; 86. 1; Pāt. 4. 1;
 Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1; 58. 1.

paccantimā janapadā, Pāc. 57. 7; P.
 6. 4. 5.

Paṭiyāloka, Pāc. 34. 1; 66. 1.
 Payāgapatitṭhāna, Pār. 1. 4.
 Pilindagāmaka, N. 23. 1.

Badarikārāma, Pāc. 5. 2.
 Bārānasī, Pār. 1. 4; 2. 7. 47; Sekh.
 69.

Bhaggā, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh. 55 sq.; P. 8. 1.

Bhaddavatikā, Pāc. 51. 8.

Bhaddiya, Pār. 1. 10. 17.

Bhārukacchaka, Pār. 1. 10. 22.

Bhesakalāvāna, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh. 55 sq.

Magadhamahāmatta, Pār. 2. 1. 4.—
Māgadha, *ibidem*. Comp. Bimbisāra
(Index I A.).

majjhimā janapadā, P. 6. 4.

Maddakucchi, S. 8. 1. 4.

Malla, *see* Dabba (Index I A.).

Mahāvāna, Pār. 1. 4, 5, 6, 10, 19 sq.;
3. 1. 1; 4. 1. 1 sq.; N. 12. 1; Pāc.
8. 1; 33. 1; 40. 1; 41. 1; Bhnī
Pāc. 52. 1.

Rājagaha, Pār. 1. 10. 11, 23; 2. 1,
7. 45; 4. 9; S. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1;
10. 1; 11. 1; N. 5. 1; 18. 1; 23.
1; 26. 1; Pāc. 13. 1; 29. 1, 2;
32. 1, 7; 34. 1; 37. 1; 46. 1; 57.
1; 65. 1; 66. 1; 81. 1; Pāt. 2. 1;
Bhnī Pāc. 10. 1; 39. 1; 40. 1; 81.
1; P. 8. 1.

Rohana, P. 1. 1 pag. 3.

Licchavi, Pār. 1. 5. 8; 4. 9. 5; Bhnī
S. 2. 1.—Licchavikumārakā, Pār.
1. 10. 25.

Vaggumudā (Vaggumudātiriya), Pār.
3. 1. 1; 4. 1. 1; Pāc. 8. 1.

Vajjī, Pār. 1. 5, 7; 4. 1. 1; Pāc. 8.
1.—Vajjigāma, Pār. 1. 5. 4.—
Vajjiputtaka, Pār. 1. 7, 10. 2.

Vebhāra, S. 8. 1. 4.

Verañjā (Verañja), Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq.

Veluvana (Kalandakanivāpa), Pār. 4.
9. 1; S. 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1;
11. 1; N. 5. 1; 18. 1; 26. 1; Pāc.
13. 1; 29. 1; 32. 1; 37. 1; 46. 1;
57. 1; 65. 1; 81. 1; Pāt. 2. 1;

Bhnī Pāc. 10. 1; 39. 1; 40. 1;
81. 1.

Vesālī, Pār. 1. 4 sqq., 10. 19 sq., 25;
2. 7. 46; 3. 1. 1 sq.; 4. 1. 1 sq.;
N. 1. 1; 12. 1; Pāc. 8. 1; 33. 1;
40. 1; 41. 1; Bhnī S. 2. 1; Bhnī
Pāc. 52. 1; P. 6. 10; 8. 1.—Vesā-
lika, Pār. 1. 7, 10. 2.

Sakkā (comp. Mahānāma, Index I A.)
N. 17. 1; 22. 1; Pāc. 23. 1; 47. 1;
86. 1; Pāt. 4. 1; Bhnī Pāc. 5. 1;
58. 1; P. 8. 1.

Sakyakula, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—Sakyaputta,
see Index II, comp. Upananda,
Hatthaka (Index I A.).—samanā
Sakyaputtiyā, *see* Index IV. Comp.
Sākiya.

Samkassa, Pār. 1. 4.

Sattapaṇṇiguhā, S. 8. 1. 4.

Sappasandikapabbhāra, S. 8. 1. 4.

Sappinikā, Pār. 4. 9. 6.

Sākiyā, Sākiyāniyo, Sākiyadāsakā,
Pāt. 4. 1.

Sāketa, N. 1. 2; 6. 2; 21. 2; Pāc.
27. 2; 28. 2; 58. 1; Bhnī S. 3. 2;
Bhnī Pāc. 35. 1.

Sāgalā, Pār. 2. 7. 49.

Sāvattī (see also the passages quoted
s. v. Jetavana), Pār. 1. 10. 18, 24;
2. 7. 35 sq.; S. 4. 1; 5. 1; 13. 1;
An. 1. 1; N. 5. 1; 6. 2; 15. 1;
16. 1; 30. 1; Pāc. 6. 1; 7. 1; 9.
1; 25. 1; 27. 2; 28. 2; 31. 1, 2;
36. 1; 58. 1; 66. 1; 67. 1; 82. 1;
84. 2, 3; 85. 2 sq.; Pāt. 1. 1; 3.
1 sq.; Bhnī S. 2. 1; 3. 2 sqq.;
4. 1; Bhnī N. 2. 1; Bhnī Pāc.
1. 1; 11 sqq.; 17. 1; 35. 1; 55
sqq.; P. 8. 1; 15. 1. 1.

Sitavana, S. 8. 1. 4.

Sumsumāragira, Pāc. 56. 1; Sekh.
55 sq.

Soreyya, Pār. 1. 4.

Himavanta, S. 6. 1. 4.

II. THE BUDDHA.

Aṅgīrasa, P. 3. 5.
 anantadassī, P. 4. 4.
 ādiccabandhu, P. 8. 1. 27, 2. 9 sq.;
 14. 6; 17. 11 etc.
 Gotama, Pār. 1. 1. 1 sq., 4; S. 10. 1;
 Pāc. 32. 8; 41. 1; P. 8. 1. 27.
 jina, P. 18. 21.—jinasāsana, Bhnī
 Pār. 3. 2; Bhnī S. 4. 2.—anantaji-
 nena tādīnā, P. 17. 75 sq.
 tathāgata, Pār. 1. 1. 2 sq., 2. 1, 3. 4,
 4; 4. 1. 2 sq.; Pāc. 8. 1; 51. 1;
 P. 6. 3; 7. 2; 19. 2 sq.
 dhammasāmī, Pār. 2. 1. 2.
 buddha (buddho bhagavā, buddhā bha-
 gavanto), Pār. 1. 1. 1 etc., 3. 1; 4.
 1. 2; S. 13. 1. 5; Pāc. 4. 2. 1;
 7. 4. 1; 8. 1; P. 6. 2; 8. 1. 27, 2.
 9 sq.; 17. 11 etc.; 18. 5.—buddha
 (or, bhagavā Gotamo), dhamma,
 saṃgha, Pār. 1. 1. 9; 1. 7; An. 1.
 2. 1; P. 15. 1. 14, etc. Comp.
 S. 12. 1.—buddhacanda, buddhā-
 dicca, P. 3. 2.—buddhavacana, Pāc.
 22. 1.—buddhānubuddha, Pār. 1. 3.
 2 sq.—sambuddha, P. 8. 2. 6.—

abhisambuddha, Pār. 1. 1. 4.—
 sammāsambuddha, sammāsambodhi,
 Pār. 1. 1. 4; 4. 9. 3.—pacceka-
 buddha, P. 6. 2.
 bhagavā, P. 6. 3 *et passim*.—bhagavā
 arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, Pār. 1.
 1. 1.—bhagavā jānaṃ passaṃ ara-
 haṃ sammāsambuddho, P. 1. 1 *et*
passim.
 mahesi, P. 18. 2.
 lokavidū, Pār. 1. 1. 1.
 Sakyaputta, Pār. 1. 1. 1.—Sakyamuni,
 P. 3. 5.—samanā Sakyaputtīyā, *see*
 Index IV.
 satthā, Pār. 1. 3. 4.—satthavaṇṇa, N.
 18. 2; 19. 2.
 sugata, Pār. 1. 1. 1, 3. 4; P. 8. 2.
 46; 18. 29, 40.—sugataṅgula, Pāc.
 87.—sugatacīvarappamāṇa, Pāc. 92.
 sugatavidatthi, S. 6. 1. 6, 2. 1; 15.
 1 sq.; Pāc. 89 sqq.; Bhnī Pāc.
 22. 1.
 The six Buddhas who preceded Gotama,
 Pār. 1. 3.

III. THE DHAMMA.

Akiriya, akiriyaṇā, Pār. 1. 1. 3.
 agatigamana, P. 6. 4. 1. 10 sq.
 attabhāvaapaṭilābha, Pār. 4. 9.
 anattā, P. 3. 1.
 anantara, P. 18. 22 sq. Comp. ānanta-
 rika.
 anariyavohāra, P. 6. 4.
 anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala, Pār. 4. 1;
 4; Pāc. 8.
 animitta, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.
 anupādā, P. 12. 2. Comp. upādāna.
 antaggāhika, P. 6. 10.
 antarāyika, Pāc. 68. 1 sq.; 69. 2;
 70. 1 sq.
 appaṇihita, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.

(abhiññā,) chaḷabhiññā, Pār. 4. 1;
 Pāc. 8.
 abhinibbidhā, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.
 arahaṃ (arahā), Pār. 1. 1. 1, 10. 17;
 4. 1, 8. 3, 8. 11, 8. 14; Pāc. 8;
 53. 1; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.;
 8. 2. 53.—arahatta, Pār. 1. 5. 9;
 S. 8. 1. 1.—arahattaphala, Pār.
 4. 4.
 ariyapuggala, P. 6. 2.
 ariyamagga, *see* magga.
 ariyavohāra, P. 6. 4.
 avijjā, Pār. 1. 1. 4 sq.—avijjāsava,
 Pār. 1. 1. 8.
 asubha, asubhabhāvanā, Pār. 3. 1.

âghâtavatthu, âghâtapatiṭṭhāna, P. 6. 9, 10.

ānañja, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.; 4. 9. 6.

ānantarika, P. 6. 5. Comp. anantara.

ānāpānasatisamādhī, Pār. 3. 1. 3.

ābhicetasika, P. 6. 7.

āsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8, 5. 11; 4. 8. 12;

P. 6. 2, 7; 7. 2; 19. 2 sq.—

āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā, Pār. 1. 3. 4.

iddhi, Pār. 2. 7. 47; N. 23. 1. 3.—

iddhipāda, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.—

iddhipāṭihāriya, N. 23. 1. 3.—ma-

biddhika, Pār. 4. 8. 3.

indriya, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.—

ekindriya jīva, S. 7. 1. Comp.

jīvitindriya.

ucchedavāda, Pār. 1. 1. 3.

uttarimanussadhamma, Pār. 4. 1 sq.;

N. 23. 1. 3; Pāc. 8; P. 8. 2. 7.

upapajjati, Pār. 1. 5. 11.

upapāta, Pār. 1. 1. 7.

(upādāna,) anupādā, anupādāya, Pār.

1. 3. 2; P. 12. 2.—anupādāna, sau-

pādāna, Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2.

upakkhaka, upekkhāsatiṭṭhāna, Pār.

1. 1. 5.

upapajjati, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.

ekodibhāva, Pār. 1. 1. 5.

kappa, Pār. 1. 1. 6; 4. 9. 7.—saṇ-

vaṭṭakappa, vivatta-kappa, samvatta-

vivatta-kappa, Pār. 1. 1. 6.

kamma, Pār. 4. 9. 2 etc.—kamma-patha,

P. 6. 10.—yathākammūpaga, Pār.

1. 1. 7.

kāma, S. 1. 1. 2, etc.—kāmaguṇa, Pār.

3. 2 sq.—kāmasava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

kāyasamkhāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3.

kilesa, kilesapahāna, Pār. 4. 3 sq.;

Pāc. 8. 2.

cakkhu (dibba), Pār. 1. 1. 7; P. 6. 7.

citta, Pār. 1. 1. 5 sq.; 1. 3. 2; 3. 1.

3, 3; 4. 2 sq.; S. 1. 1. 1; 2. 1. 2,

2. 1; 3. 1. 2, 2; P. 15. 8. 14. sq.—

cittasamkhāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3.—cittup-

pāda, Pār. 2. 7. 2.—acittaka, sa-

cittaka, kusalacitta, akusalacitta,

abyākatacitta, P. 16. 1.—adhicitta,

P. 15. 1. 5.—paracittavidū, Pār. 4.

8. 6.

ceta, cūti, Pār. 1. 1. 6, 7.

cetanā, S. 1. 2. 1.—sañcetanika, S. 1.

1; 2, etc.

jīvitindriya, Pār. 3. 3.

jhāna, Pār. 1. 1. 5; 4. 1, 3 sq.; Pāc.

8; P. 6. 7.—jhāyī, S. 8. 1. 4.

ñāṇa, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.—

ñāṇadassana, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8.

2; P. 12. 2; 15. 8. 13.—alamari-

yaññadassana, Pār. 4. 1. 3, 2.

tapoguṇa, S. 8. 2.

tejodhātu, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 51. 1.

diṭṭhadhammika, Pār. 1. 5. 11; P. 7.

2; 19. 2 sq.

diṭṭhāsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

dukkha, dukkhasamudaya, dukkhan-

irodha, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-

padā, Pār. 1. 1. 8.

nibbāna, Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2;

P. 3. 1; 8. 2. 53.—nibbuta, P. 18.

5.—parinibbuta, P. 6. 3.—anupādā-

parinibbāna, P. 12. 2.

niraya, Pār. 1. 1. 7, 5. 11; 3. 4. 9, 5.

29; 4. 1. 2 sq.; 4. 9; Bhūi Pāc.

19. 6 sq.; P. 15. 13. 1 etc.—mahā-

niraya, Pār. 4. 9. 4.—nerayika,

Pāc. 2. 2.

pacceka-buddha, P. 6. 2.

paññakkhandha, P. 15. 8. 13.—adhi-

paññāya, P. 15. 1. 5.

paṭibhāna, P. 6. 5; 15. 8. 14 sq.

paṭisambhidā, P. 15. 8. 11 sq.

pārami, P. 3. 3.

puṭhujjana, P. 1. 1. 1 sq.; 2. 1. 1

sq.; 6. 2.

punabbhavābhiniṭṭatti, Pār. 1. 1. 3.

pubbenivāsa, Pār. 1. 1. 6; P. 6. 7.
 pettivisaya, Bhñi Pāc. 19. 2. 2.
 (phala,) āgataphala, An. 1. 2. 1.—
 phalasacchikiriya, Pār. 4. 3 sq.;
 Pāc. 8. 2.

bala, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.
 bojjhaṅga, *ibidem*.
 bodhipakkhika, Pār. 1. 7.
 bhavāsava, Pār. 1. 1. 8.
 bhāvanā, Pār. 1. 7.

magga, ariyamagga, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc.
 8. 2; P. 8. 2. 41.—maggabhāvanā,
 Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.
 mano, Pār. 3. 3.

lokadhamma, P. 6. 8.

viāra, Pār. 1. 1. 5.
 vijjā, Pār. 1. 1. 6 sq.; 4. 3 sq.; Pāc.
 8. 2.—tevijja, Pār. 4. 1; Pāc. 8.
 viññāṇa, Pār. 3. 3.
 vitakka, Pār. 1. 1. 5.—kāma vitakka,
 Pār. 1. 5. 10; S. 1. 1. 2, 5. 3.—
 parivitaṅka, S. 8. 1. 1 etc.
 vidhamāna, P. 6. 9.
 vinivaraṇatā, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.
 vibhava, P. 8. 2. 53.
 vimutti, P. 12. 2.—vimuttikkhandha,
 P. 15. 8. 13.—vinuccati, vimutta,
 Pār. 1. 1. 8, 3. 2.—yathā vimutta,
 P. 15. 8. 14 sq.—vimocayati, Pār.
 3. 1. 3.—cetovimutti, paññā vimutti,
 P. 6. 7. 11.—vimokkha, Pār. 4. 3
 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2; P. 12. 2. Comp.
 saññā vimokkha.
 vitarāga, avitarāga, Pār. 1. 3. 2; 3.
 1. 1.

sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala, Pār. 4.
 1, 4; Pāc. 8.
 sagga, Pār. 1. 1. 7; 3. 2 sq.; 3. 4. 9
 sq.; 3. 5. 29; S. 1. 3. 1, 2; P. 15.
 13. 1 etc.
 saṃkhāra, saṃkhata, Pār. 3. 1. 3; P.
 3. 1.
 saññā vimokkha, P. 6. 2.
 saññoga, S. 1. 1. 2.
 saññojana, Pār. 4. 8. 5.
 satipaṭṭhāna, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.
 Comp. Pāc. 51. 1.—satim upaṭṭha-
 peti, Pār. 3. 1. 3, comp. Pār. 1. 1. 5.
 satta, Pār. 1. 1. 7, 2. 2; 4. 9; P. 6. 7.
 samādhi, Pār. 4. 3 sq., 9. 6; N. 5. 1.
 1; Pāc. 8. 2; P. 4. 1. 15; 12. 2.—
 samādhikkhandha, P. 15. 8. 13.—
 samādhiya, Pār. 1. 1. 5.—ānāpāna-
 satisamādhi, Pār. 3. 1. 3.—samāda-
 hati, *ibidem*.—samāhita, Pār. 1. 1.
 5 sq.
 sanāpatti, Pār. 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 2. 2;
 8. 2.—asubhasamāpatti, Pār. 3. 1.
 samparāyika, Pār. 1. 5. 11; P. 7. 2;
 10. 5; 12. 3; 19. 2 sq.
 sambodhiparāyana, Pār. 1. 3. 4.
 sammapadhāna, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.
 sāmukkaṃsa, P. 6. 4.
 sila, P. 4. 1. 15.—silakkhandha, S. 8.
 2; P. 15. 2. 9, 8. 13.—adhisile, P.
 15. 1. 5.
 suññata, Pār. 4. 4; Pāc. 8. 2.
 sekha (asekha), Pār. 1. 8. 1; P. 1. 1.
 1 sqq; 2. 1. 1 sqq.
 sotāpanna, sotāpatti, sotāpattiphala,
 Pār. 1. 3. 4; 4. 1, 4; Pāc. 2. 2; 8.

IV. THE SAṂGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

Akappiya, P. 6. 5.
 agāraṇa, P. 4. 1. 1, 8, 10.
 aññabyākaraṇa, aññam byākaroṭi, Pār.
 4. 2; 4. 8. 1, 8; P. 15. 4. 10.
 aññavādaka, Pāc. 12.
 aññāvihita, P. 15. 14. 4.

atthaka, P. 17. 81 sq.
 atthavācika, P. 6. 8.
 atiritta, anatiritta, Pāc. 35. 2 sq.; 36.
 1 sq.; P. 6. 8; 15. 4. 4.—akatā-
 tiritta, katātiritta, P. 6. 5.
 attādāna, P. 15. 5. 5.

atthata, P. 14. 1. Comp. kaṭhina.
atthāra, atthāraka, anattāraka, P. 14.

1. 4; 2 sq. Comp. kaṭhina.

aduṭṭhulla, see duṭṭhulla.

addhānasamuṭṭhāna, P. 3. 11, 49 sqq.

adhammakamma, Pāc. 12. 3 etc.

adhikaraṇa, S. 8. 1. 9, 2; 9. 1 sq.;

Pāc. 63; Bhuṇi S. 7. 1 sq.; Bhuṇi

Pāc. 45; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 6, 8,

14, 16; 2. 6, 8, 14, 16; 4. 1. 1,

17; 4. 3; 4. 5. 1 etc.; 4. 17, 20;

9. 1. 1 sq.; 9. 14; 12. 3; 13. 1;

15. 3. 2; 15. 10. 1 sq.; 19. 5. 2.—

adhikaraṇasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—

adhikaraṇasamatha, vol. iv. p. 207,

351.

adhiṭṭhānuposatha, P. 6. 3, 5.

adhiṭṭheti (adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhita, adhi-

ṭṭhāna, adhiṭṭhāttabba). N. 1. 3, 4;

3. 2. 2 sqq.; 22. 2; 23. 2; 28. 2;

Pāc. 19. 1 sq.; Bhuṇi N. 1. 2; 2. 1

sq.; P. 6. 2, 5, 9, 11; 14. 2 sq.;

18. 28.

adhipātīmokkha, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.

anaññapācittiya, P. 6. 4; 8. 2. 9 sq.

ananuññātasamuṭṭhāna, P. 3. 11, 60 sq.

anavasesa, see sāvasesa.

anādariya, Pāc. 54; Sekh. 1 sqq.;

Bhuṇi Sekh. 1 sqq.; P. 6. 2: 18. 43.

anāmantaçāra, P. 6. 5; 15. 14. 1.

aniyata, An. 1 sq.; P. 8. 2. 38.

anissita, see nissaya.

anupaññatti (anupaññatti), P. 1. 1. 1

sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 6. 1, 3, 5, 10;

19. 4.

anumodaka (ananumodaka), P. 14. 1

sq., 4.

anuyoga, P. 6. 3; 15. 5. 4, 7; 7. 4;

8. 8.—anuyogavatta, P. 10. 5;

12. 3.

anuloma (anulomika), P. 10. 4 sq.

anuvādamūla, P. 4. 1. 1, 14; 6. 6.

anuvādādhikaraṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P.

4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.

anuvijjaka, P. 10. 3; 11. 1, 4; 12. 1.

anusandhivacanapatha, P. 6. 5, 10;

10. 7 sq.; 10. 18 sq.; 11. 5; 15. 3. 6,

4. 8, 5. 8 etc.

anussāvanā (auussāvanato), P. 13. 7;

15. 3. 9; 15. 10. 9; 15. 11, 12;

19. 1.

antarāyika (anantarāyika), P. 6. 1, 11.

antarubbhāra, P. 14. 7. Comp. N.

1. 3. 1.

antevāsi (antevāsika), Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq.;

4. 8. 3; S. 5. 4. 14; 9. 2. 3; Pāc.

17. 2. 3; Bhuṇi Pāc. 34. 2. Comp.

Pāc. 83. 3.—antevāsibhikkhuṇi

(antevāsini), Pār. 2. 7. 45; Bhuṇi

Pār. 1. 1; Bhuṇi S. 3. 1; 9. 1; Bhuṇi

Pāc. 11 sqq.; 18. 1; 27. 1;

35. 2.

apalokanakamma, Pāc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2;

13. 3; 19. 1, 3.

appaṭikamma, see sappatikanuma.

appamattakavissajjaka, Pāc. 13. 3;

81. 2; P. 15. 13. 1.

abbhutadhamma, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.

abbheti (abbhāna), S. 1. 2. 2; Bhuṇi

S. 1. 2; P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3;

vol. iii. p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.—

abbhānārāha, P. 15. 14. 7.

abbhokāsika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 6.

abhiḍḍhamma, Pāc. 72. 2. 3; Bhuṇi

Pāc. 95. 2; P. 3. 5; 15. 1. 4.

abhiviraya, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 15. 1. 4.

abhisamācārika, P. 15. 1. 5.

amūḷhavinaya, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.;

6. 3; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1,

4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.

arunuggamana (arunugga), N. 1. 3. 2;

2. 3; 3. 2. 2; 21. 3; 29. 2: Pāc.

37. 2; 85. 5; Bhuṇi S. 3. 5; Bhuṇi

N. 1. 2; Bhuṇi Pāc. 15. 2; P. 6.

2, 7, 8, 11; 17. 3 sq. Comp. Pāc.

5. 3. 3; 49. 2; P. 14. 1, 4; 18. 31.

avippavāsa, P. 18. 1.

avissajjiya, P. 6. 5; 18. 2.

avebhaṅgiya, P. 6. 5; 18. 2.

asādhāraṇa, see sādāraṇa.

āgantuka, Pār. 2. 7. 38; S. 13. 1. 5;

Pāc. 8. 1; P. 6. 4; 9. 1. 3; 15.

10. 10.

āgama, P. 12. 1. comp. 13. 6.—āgatā-

gama, Pāc. 83. 1.

- âgâlâhâya ceteti, P. 6. 3.
 âcarinî, Bhnî S. 2. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 61. 2; 62. 2, etc.
 âcariya, Pâr. 1. 8. 2. sq.; S. 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 65. 2.—âcariyaparamparâ, P. 6. 5. 10.
 âcâravipatti, P. 4. 5. 2; 4. 6; 8. 2. 5; 9. 1. 8 sq.; 10. 22; 11. 1.
 âjîvavipatti, P. 4. 5. 4; 8. 2. 7.
 âdikammika, Pâr. 1. 9. 8 etc.
 âdibrahmacariyaka, P. 15. 1. 5.
 âpatti, P. 4. 1. 1 sq., 6. 5; 6. 1 sq.; 17. 1 sq. *et passim*.—âpattâdhikarâṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.—âpattikkhandha, P. 1. 1. 1 sq.; 1. 4, 8, 12, 16; 2. 4, 8, 12, 16; 4. 1. 1, 3; 4. 3; 4. 5. 1 sq.; 4. 6. 5; 17. 75 sq.—âpattisamuttâna, *see* samuttâna.—âpattisamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
 âraññaka, Pâr. 1. 5. 4; S. 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.; Pât. 4; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 1.
 ârâma, Pâr. 1. 2. 1; 2. 2; 2. 4. 1, 10; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1. 1; 3. 1; 8. 1. 7; Pâc. 31. 1; 37. 1; 50. 2. 2; 84. 4; N. 1. 1; 2. 3. 2, 14; 29. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 41; 51; 84. 2.—ârâmakotthaka, S. 8. 1. 7.—ârâmavattthu, Pâr. 2. 4. 13; 4. 1. 3.—ârâmûpacâra, N. 29. 2.—ajjhârâma, N. 18. 2; Pâc. 83. 2 sq.
 ârâmika, Pâr. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 3; N. 18. 2; 19. 2; 23. 1; Pâc. 14. 2; 25. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 51. 4.—ârâmikapesa, P. 15. 13. 14.
 âvasatha, Bhnî Pâc. 48.—âvasathaeivara, Bhnî Pâc. 47.—âvasathapiṇḍa, Pâc. 31. 1 sq.—ajjhâvasathe, N. 18. 2.
 âvâsa, N. 6. 2, etc.—âvâsapalibodha, P. 14. 6.
 âvâsika, Pâr. 2. 7. 38; S. 13. 1. 1; P. 6. 4; 15. 10. 10, 13. 1.
 âveṇi, P. 15. 10. 10.
 â-âvacchedika, P. 14. 6. sq.
 itivuttaka, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.
 ukkoṭeti (ukkoṭa, ukkotana), Pâc. 63; P. 9. 1. 1 sq.
 ukkhipati (ukkhitta, ukkhittaka), Bhnî Pâr. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 4. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 53. 1; P. 6. 1, 2; 17. 49 sq.; 18. 4.—ukkhittânuvattaka, P. 9. 1. 11.
 ukkhepaniyakamma, Pâc. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1. 3.
 ujjhâpanaka, Pâc. 13. 1 sq.
 ulâna, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pâc. 22. 1.
 uddâlanaka, Pâc. 88; P. 8. 2. 9 sq.
 uddharaṇa, P. 19. 1. 12.—Comp. paccuddharati.
 upajjha, Pâr. 1. 10. 6.—upajjhâya, Pâr. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 3; S. 1. 5. 8; 9. 2. 3; Pâc. 38. 1; 65. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 52. 1.—upajjhâ, upajjhâyâ, Bhnî S. 2. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 61. 2; 62. 2; 69. 2 etc.
 upatthâka, Pâr. 2. 7. 46; S. 7. 1; N. 8. 1; 9. 1; 10. 1; 27. 1; Pâc. 19. 1.—upatthâkakula, Pâr. 2. 7. 25, 45, 47; An. 1. 1; Pâc. 46. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 26. 1; 29. 1.
 upatthânasâlâ, Pâr. 3. 1. 2; Pâc. 5. 1; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17. 2.
 upasampadâ (upasampâdeti, upasampauna), Pâr. 1. 5. 4; 1. 7; 1. 8. 1; 1. 10. 6; N. 15. 1. 1; 25. 2; Pâc. 21. 3; 65. 1 sq.; 77. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 77. 1; 78. 1; P. 5. 1. 1; 6. 2, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11; 7. 1; 15. 1. 4 sq.; 17. 21 sq., 55 sq.; 18. 21, 39; 19. 1. 9; 19. 3.—Comp. ekatoupasampannâ.
 upassaya, *see* bhikkhunûpassaya.
 upâsaka, Pâr. 1. 1. 9; 1. 8. 2; 2. 7. 43; 3. 2; 4. 3; 4. 8. 7; S. 5. 2; 13. 1. 3 sq.; N. 10. 1. 1 sq.; 18. 2; 19. 2; Pâc. 4. 1; 5. 1; 34. 1; 41. 1; 51. 1; 83. 1; Bhnî S. 1. 1; Bhnî N. 2. 1; 4. 1; 6. 1; 7. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 1. 1; 8. 1; 30. 1.—upâsikâ, Pâr. 1. 10. 23 sq.; An. 1. 1, 2. 1; 2. 1 sq.; Pâc. 7. 2; 34. 1.
 uposatha, S. 8. 3. 1; 9. 2. 3; Bhnî

- Pâc. 59; P. 5. 1. 2; 6. 2, 3; 11. 2, 5.—uposathakamma, P 7. 1.—uposathagga, Pâr. 2. 7. 44.—uposathapucchaka, Pâc. 21. 3; Bhnî Pâc. 59.—uposathika, Pâc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pât. 3. 4.
- ubbâhikâ, P. 6. 10; 15. 9. 1 sq.; 19. 5. 2.
- ubbhata, N. 1. 2, 3; 2. 1 sq.; 3. 1 sq.—ubbhâra, P. 6. 8; 14. 3. Comp. sahubbhâra, antarubbhâra.
- ubhatobyañjanaka, P. 19. 1. 9.
- ubhatosamgha, Pâc. 21. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 30. 1; 57; vol. iv. p. 242.
- ummattaka, Pâr. 1. 8. 4; 1. 9. 8 etc.
- ekatoupasampannâ, N. 4. 2. 2; 5. 3. 2; Pâc. 23. 3; 26. 2; 29. 3; Pât. 1. 2.
- ekavâcika, P. 17. 21 sq.
- ekâsanika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 11.
- ekâkalomakasamuttâna, P. 1. 1 pâc. 6, 31, 32, 37, 38 etc.; P. 2. 1 pâc. 1, 6 etc.; P. 3. 11, 41 sqq.
- ehi bhikkhu, Pâr. 1. 8. 1; P. 18. 21. —ehi bhikkhunî, Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1.
- okâsakamma, P. 6. 3; 11. 3; 12. 2; 15. 2. 8, 3. 2, 4. 7, 5. 4, 9. 4.
- onojeti, Pâc. 82. 1.
- opamma, P. 12. 2.
- ovadati, ovâda, Pâc. 21 sq.; 26. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 56. 2; 58; 59; 68. 2; P. 15. 8. 7 sq. Comp. bhikkhuno-vâdaka.—ovâdupasampkamana, Pâc. 21. 3.
- osâreti, Pâc. 21. 3; 22. 2; 69. 2. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 2. 1; Bhnî S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 6. 2.—osâraṇâ, osâraṇiya, P. 6. 2; 19. 1. 12; 19. 3.
- ohiyyaka, N. 5. 1. 2; Pâc. 42. 2.
- kāthina, N. 1. 2; 2. 1. sq.; 3. 1 sq.; 28. 2; Pâc. 32. 9. 1; 46. 6; Bhnî N. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 29. 2; 30. 1; P. 6. 2, 8; 14. 1 sq.; 18. 31.—kāthinaka, P. 5. 1. 7.—kāthinattāra, P. 6. 5; 15. 14. 1.—kāthināsam-
- uttāna (kāthinaka), P. 1. 1 niss. 23, 28, 29, pâc. 14, 15 etc.; P. 2. 1 niss. 1, pâc. 15 etc.; P. 3. 10, 37 sqq.—kāthinuddhāra, N. 28. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 30; P. 14. 6, 7. Comp. attāra, ubbhata.
- katikā, Pâr. 4. 8. 14; N. 10. 1. 2; 15. 1.—katikasanthāna, S. 8. 1. 4.
- kappa (kappakata, akappakata), Pâc. 58. 2; Bhnî S. 2. 1 sq.; P. 18. 28, 40.
- kappiya, N. 10. 1. 1 sq.; P. 6. 5.—kappiyakāra, N. 20. 2; Pâc. 40. 3.—kappiyakata, akappiyakata, Pâc. 35. 3; P. 15. 4. 4.
- kamma, Pâc. 63; 79. 1 sq.; 80. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 4. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 53. 1; P. 6. 2, 3, 4, 5, 7; 8. 2. 34; 9. 1. 3, 7; 12. 3; 13. 1, 3; 15. 1. 6 sq., 2. 1 sq., 3. 5, 8. 1, etc.; 17. 71 sq., 83 sq., 89 sq.; 18. 24 sq.; 19. 1.—kammadosa, P. 6. 2; 17. 67 sq., 85 sq.—kammappatta, P. 19. 1. 6 sq., 13.—kammalakkhaṇa, P. 19. 1. 2.—kammavattthu, P. 6. 2.—kammavācā, S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; Pâc. 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 2. 1; P. 7. 1, etc.—kammavipatti, kamma-sampatti, P. 17. 69 sq., 87 sq.; comp. 19. 1.—kammākamma, P. 15. 10. 10.—kammāraha, P. 19. 1. 7, 13.—Comp. apalokanakkamma, āttikkamma, etc.
- kaṇṇa-anudhi, P. 14. 1, 4.
- kiccādhikarāṇa, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 2; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.
- kukkukata, P. 14. 1, 4.
- kuppa (akuppa, kuppati, kopeti), Pâc. 80. 2; Bhnî S. 4. 1; P. 18. 18, 21.
- kulūpaka, Pâr. 3. 5. 17 sq.; S. 4. 1. 1; 4. 4. 1 sq.; 5. 1. 1; 5. 5. 3; An. 1. 1; N. 18. 1; 23. 1. 2; Pâc. 7. 1; 9. 1; 29. 1; Pât. 3. 3; P. 6. 5.—kulūpikā, Bhnî Pâc. 15. 1; 86. 1.
- Kosambaka, P. 5. 1. 10.
- khajjabhājaka, Pâc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 10.

khandhaka, P. 3. 6.—khandhasaṃgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.—kammakkhandhaka, bhikkhunikkhandhaka, P. 5. 1.

khalupacchābhattika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 12.

khittacitta, Pār. 1. 8. 4; 1. 9. 8, etc.: Sekh. 75. 2; Bhuī Pār. 1. 2. 3; 4. 2. 2, etc.; P. 18. 29. Comp. cittakkhepa.

khīyadhamma, Pāc. 79; 81; Bhnī Pāc. 76.

khīyanaka, Pāc. 13. 2 sq.

khuddaka, P. 8. 1. 20, 26; 8. 2. 15 etc.—khuddakavatthuka, P. 5. 1. 15.—khuddānukhuddaka, Pāc. 72.

gaṇa, Pāc. 65. 2; Bhnī Pār. 2; Bhnī S. 2. 1 sq.; 4. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 1 sqq.; Bhnī Pāc. 26; 53; 60; 61. 2; P. 6. 3, 5; 13. 2; 14. 5; 15. 10. 10.—gaṇabhojana, Pāc. 32; P. 6. 2, 5, 7; 15. 14. 1.

gamika, P. 6. 4; 15. 8. 12.

garuka, P. 6. 1 sq.; 8. 2. 1, 3; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 15. 1. 3; 15. 3. 4, etc.; 18. 9, 19, 27, 41 sq.

garudhamma, Pāc. 21. 2 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 58. 2; 59. 2; P. 6. 8.

gāthā, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pāc. 72. 2. 3.

gāmantara, Pāc. 66. 1 sq.; P. 17. 7 sq.

gārayha, Pāt. 1 sqq.; Bhnī Pāt. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 1. 20, 26; 8. 2. 42 sq.—vol. iii p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.

gāraṇa, P. 4. 1. 1, 9.

gilānapuccaka, Pāc. 39. 2; 56. 1; 57. 3.

geyya, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.

catukkahhatta, S. 8. 1. 6.

Campeyyaka, P. 5. 1. 9.

cittakkhepa, P. 6. 5; 15. 4. 10, 6. 1.

civara, Pār. 2. 2; 2. 7. 9, 17 sq.; 4. 6. 2; S. 9. 2. 3; N. 1. 2 sq.; 2-10; 25. 1 sq.; 26. 1 sq.; 27. 1 sq.; 29. 1 sq.; Pāc. 25. 9; 32. 3 sqq.; 33. 3; 46. 3 sq.; 58 sqq.; 81 sq.; 92; Bhnī N. 3; Bhnī Pāc. 23 sqq.; P. 6. 2; 14. 6; 17. 63 sq.; 18. 13.—

civarakamma, Pār. 2. 7. 20; N. 20. 1; Pāc. 57. 6; 79. 1; 80. 1.—civarakālasamaya, N. 28. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 29.—civaradhāraṇā, P. 17. 61 sq.—civarapaṭiggāhaka, P. 15. 13. 6.—civarapaliḥodha, P. 14. 6.—civarabhadda, N. 30. 1.—civara-bhājaka, P. 15. 13. 7.—civaraṣaṇ-kamanīya, Bhnī Pāc. 25.—akāla-civara (kālacivara), N. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnī N. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnī Pāc. 27. 1; 30. 1.—accekacivara, N. 28. 1 sq.—atirekacivara, N. 1. 1 sq.; P. 6. 10.—gahapati-civara, S. 9. 2. 3; 10. 1. ticivara, Pār. 1. 4; N. 1. 1; 2. 1 sq.—ticivareṇa avippavāsaṣammuti, N. 2. 2; P. 7. 1. Comp. vippava-sati.—tecivarika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 7.—thūpacivara, P. 6. 5.—vihārāci-vara, N. 6. 2.

euditaka, P. 6. 1; 10. 6 sq.; 11. 4; 12. 1; 13. 2.—adhammacuditaka, dhammacuditaka, P. 12. 1.

codeti (codāpeti, codanā), S. 8. 3; 9. 3. 3; 13. 1. 7; Pāc. 76. 2; 78. 2; P. 6. 2, 4; 10. 1. 14 sq., 21 sq.; 11. 1, 3; 12. 2; 13. 2; 15. 4. 6, 5. 1 sq.; 18. 24 sq.—codaka, P. 6. 1; 10. 6 sq.; 11. 1, 4, 5; 12. 1; 13. 2; 15. 5. 1 sq.—adhammacodaka, dhammacodaka, bālacodaka, paṇḍi-tacodaka, P. 10. 1. 13 sqq.; 12. 1.—codanāvattthu, P. 6. 3.—codetā, P. 15. 2. 6, 8, etc.

corivutthāpanasamutthāna, P. 3. 11, 59.

chanda, Pāc. 79. 1; 80. 1 sq.; Bhnī S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 6. 5; 19. 1. 6 sq.; 13.—chandāraha, P. 19. 1. 6 sq.; 13.—chandadāyaka, P. 9. 1. 3.—pārivāsikachandadāna, Bhnī Pāc. 81. chādeti, chādanā, P. 6. 3; 17. 1 sq., 65 sq.; 18. 26. Comp. dutthullacchādanā.

chejja, P. 17. 57 sq.; 18. 9, 30, 34.

chedanaka, Pāc. 87; 89 sqq.; Bhnī Pāc. 22. 1; P. 6. 5, 6; 8. 2. 9 sq.

jâtaka, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.

ñatti, S. 6. 2. 2; 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2;
13. 1. 7; N. 2. 2; 14. 2; Pâc. 80.
1; P. 7. 1; 13. 7; 15. 3. 9; 17.
17 sq., 59 sq.; 19. 1.—ñattikamma,
Pâc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2; 13. 3; 19. 1,
3.—ñattidutiyakamma, S. 7. 2; Pâc.
79. 2; Pât. 3. 4; P. 6. 2; 13. 3;
19. 1, 3.—ñatticatutthakamma, Pâr.
1. 1. 8; Pâc. 79. 2; P. 6. 2; 13.
3; 17. 13 sq.; 19. 1, 3.

thapeti (thapana), P. 5. 1. 19; 6. 3;
15. 7. 2 sq., 8. 7 sq. Comp. pavâ-
rapatthapana, pâtimokkhatthapana.

tajjanīyakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19.
1, 3.

tassapâpiyyasikâ, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.;
6. 8; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1.
4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.

tâvakâlīka, Pâr. 2. 6. 2, 4; 2. 7. 40,
44; N. 5. 3. 3; Pâc. 84. 4; Bhnî
Pâc. 28. 2.

tikabhojana, P. 6. 3.

tipavattâhâraka, P. 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4.
7 sqq.; 7. 1; 8. 2. 33; 9. 1. 3, 8
sq., 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207,
351.

titthiyapakkantaka, P. 19. 1. 9.

titthiyavatta, P. 6. 8.

thullaccaya, Pâr. 1. 9. 3, etc.; P. 8.
2. 39.

theyyasamvâsaka, P. 19. 1. 9.

theyyasatthasamutthâna, P. 2. 1 pâc.
11 sqq.; 3. 11, 52 sqq.

thera, Pâr. 1. 8. 1; N. 22. 2. 1; 23.
1. 1; Pâc. 21. 2; 29. 1; 40. 1;
Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 81. 1;
P. 11. 5; 12. 1; 13. 1, 6; 15. 2.
5, 10. 10.

ditthâvikamma, P. 15. 2. 5, 4. 1 sq.

ditthivipatti, P. 4. 5. 3; 8. 2. 6; 10.
22; 11. 1, etc.

dukkatâ, Sekh. 1 sqq.; Bhnî Sekh. 1
sqq. *et passim*. P. 8. 2. 47 sq.

duṭṭhulla (aduṭṭhulla), Pâc. 9; 64. 1
sq.; P. 6. 1; 8. 2. 1, 3; 15. 1. 3,
3. 4 etc.—duṭṭhullacchâdanâ, P. 17.
5 sq.

dutiyapârâjīkasamutthâna, P. 3. 10,
17 sqq.

dubbhâsita, P. 8. 2. 49.

desanâ, P. 17. 51 sq.—desanâgâmi
(adesanâgâmi), P. 6. 1, 5; 15. 4. 1;
17. 11 sq.

deseti (desâpeti), N. 1. 3. 2, etc.; 15.
1. 1 sq.; Bhnî N. 1 sqq.; Bhnî
Pâc. 22. 2; P. 6. 1, 4, 8; 9. 1. 19;
15. 4. 1; 17. 33 sq., 49 sq.

dhamma, Pâc. 4. 2; 5. 1; 7. 1 sq.;
23. 2; 68. 1 sq.; 83. 1; Sekh. 57
sqq.; P. 15. 3. 11.—cha dhammâ,
Bhnî Pâc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.—
Comp. padasodhamma.—dhammî ka-
thâ, Pâc. 21. 1; Bhnî N. 10. 1;
11. 1; Bhnî P. 28. 1; 33. 1.—
dhammakathika, S. 8. 1. 4; Pâc. 2.
2; 3. 2; 29. 3; 71. 2. Comp.
N. 6. 1. 1.—dhammakamma, Pâc.
12. 3 etc.—dhammadesanasamutthâ-
na, P. 3. 11, 54 sq.—dhammavinaya,
Pâr. 1. 5. 10; 4. 1. 3; S. 11. 1.

dhuranikkhepasamutthâna, P. 2. 1
(comp. chap. 9) pâr. 3, 4, samgh. 4,
7, etc.

dhûtaguṇa, Pâr. 1. 5. 4. Comp.
âraññaka, piṇḍapâtika, etc.

navakamma, Pâr. 3. 5. 9 sq., 29; Pâc.
10. 1; 11. 1; 20. 1; 57. 4.—nava-
kammikâ, Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1.

nâsanantika, P. 14. 6 sq.

nâseti (nâsita, nâsitaka), Pâr. 1. 9. 7,
10. 25; S. 8. 1. 9; Pâc. 70. 1 sq.;
Bhnî Pâr. 2. 2; P. 6. 1, 8, 10, 11;
17. 21 sq.; 18. 10.

nikâya, P. 1. 1. 1 etc.

nicayasannidhi, P. 14. 1, 4.

nīcabbhatta (nīcabbhattika), S. 8. 1. 6,
7; N. 18. 1; Pâc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5;
Pât. 3. 4; Bhnî Pâc. 15. 1.

niṭṭhānantika, P. 14. 6 sq.

- nidāna, P. 6. 5, 10; 9. 1. 4 sq., 16 sq.; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq.; 15. 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.—nidānasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
 niddesa, P. 5. 1 sqq.
 nimittakamma, P. 14. 1, 4.
 niyata, aniyata, An. 1 sq.; P. 6. 1.
 nissaggiya, N. 1 sqq.; Bhnî N. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 40; 14. 4.—nissajjati, N. 1. 3. 2; 2. 3; 3. 2. 2 etc.; Bhnî N. 1 sqq.
 nissaya, N. 15. 1. 1; P. 6. 2, 3, 10; 14. 2; 15. 1. 4 sq.—anissita, P. 6. 5; 15. 1. 1 sq.—nissayakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.—nissayapaṭipassaddhi, P. 6. 5, 6, 11.
 nissāreti (nissāraṇā), Bhnî S. 1. 2; P. 6. 2; 19. 1. 12.—nissāraṇīya, Bhnî S. 1 sqq.; P. 19. 3.
 nettidhamma, P. 3. 62.
 nesajjika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 9.
 pamsukūla, Pār. 2. 6. 4; 2. 7. 8, 21, 30 sq., 36; N. 3. 2. 1; 15. 1. 1; 16. 2; Pāc. 84. 4; P. 6. 5, 10.—pamsukūlika, Pār. 1. 5. 4; S. 9. 2. 3; 10. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.; Pāc. 40. 1; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 3.
 pakkamanantika, P. 14. 6 sq.
 pakkhika, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5; Pāt. 3. 4.
 paccakkhāti (paccācikkhati), Pār. 1. 7, 8. 2 sq., 10. 2; Bhnî S. 7. 1 sq.
 paccukkaḍḍhana, P. 19. 1. 12.
 paccuddhāra (paccuddharati, paccuddhata), N. 2. 3. 18 sq.; 29. 2; P. 14. 2 sq.—paccuddhāraka, apaccuddhāraka, Pāc. 59.
 paccāsaṃmaṇa, Pār. 1. 4; Pāc. 33. 4.
 pañcasatika, P. 5. 1. 21.
 paññatti, anupaññatti, anuppannapaññatti, sabbatthapaññatti, padesapaññatti, sādharāṇapaññatti, asādhāraṇapaññatti, ekatopaññatti, ubhatopaññatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 6. 1, 3.—paññatti, P. 6. 5, 10; 15. 3. 6, 4. 8, etc.—paññatta, P. 15. 13. 2; 19. 4.
 paṭikkosati (paṭikkosa), Bhnî S. 4. 1; P. 6. 2, 5; 19. 1. 6, 13.—appaṭikkosana, P. 9. 1. 19.
 paṭiggaha, P. 6. 9; 15. 4. 3; 18. 41 sq.—apaṭiggahita, paṭiggahita, Pāc. 40. 3; P. 15. 4. 4.—paṭiggahāpeti, Pār. 2. 7. 21.
 paṭicodeti, Bhnî Pār. 2.
 paṭiññā, paṭiññāya, P. 8. 2. 33; 10. 7 sq.; 19. 1, 5. 2; vol. iv, p. 207, 351, comp. P. 11. 2.—paṭiññātakaraṇa, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 6. 7; 9. 1. 8 sq., 13 sq.; 15. 4. 6; 19. 4.
 paṭinissajjati, S. 10. 2, 3; 11. 1 sq.; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq., etc.
 paṭipucchā, P. 12. 2.
 paṭipassaddhi (paṭipassambhetti), S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; P. 6. 5, 6, 11; 7. 1; 15. 2. 1 sq.
 paṭisāraṇīyakamma, P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.
 paṭhamapārājikasamutṭhāna, P. 2. 1 (comp. chap. 9), saṃgh. 3, 5, pāc. 3, 4 etc.; 3. 10. 13 sqq.
 pathamāpattika, Bhnî S. 1. 1 sq.
 paṇṇatti, P. 6. 4.
 (patikamma,) sappatikamma, P. 15. 3. 4, 7. 4.
 patta, S. 9. 2. 3; N. 21; 22; Bhnî N. 1; P. 6. 11.—pattagābhāpaka, N. 22. 2; P. 7. 1; 15. 13. 13.—pattapiṇḍika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 13.—atirekapatta, N. 21. 1 sq.
 pattakalla, P. 6. 4.
 padapaccābhātṭha, P. 15. 3. 6, 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.
 padasodhammasamutṭhāna, P. 1. 1. pāc. 7, 22; 2. 1 pāc. 95; 3. 11, 47 sqq.
 pabbajjā (pabbajati, pabbājeti), Pār. 1. 5. 1 sq., 9; Pāc. 65. 1; Bhnî S. 2. 1; P. 6. 10.—vuddhapabbajita, Pār. 1. 10. 26.
 pabbājanīyakamma, S. 13. 1. 6 sq.; P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 19. 1, 3.
 paramparabhojana, Pāc. 33; P. 6. 5.
 parikathā, P. 14. 1, 4.
 parikappāvahāra, P. 6. 5.

- parittā, Bhnî Pâc. 49. 2.
 paribhoga, P. 6. 4; 15. 13. 1.
 Parivāra, P. 3. 7.
 parivāsa, S. 1. 2. 2; Pâc. 9. 1; 64. 1;
 P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 11. 5; vol. iii.
 p. 186.—parivāsadāna, P. 7. 1;
 19. 1, 3.—paṭicchannaparivāsa,
 apatiṭicchannaparivāsa, suddhantapa-
 rivāsa, samodhānaparivāsa, P. 6. 2, 3.
 pariveṇa, Pâr. 3. 1. 1; Bhnî N. 10.
 1.—parivenavāsika, Bhnî N. 8. 1;
 9. 1.
 parisā, Pâr. 1. 5. 1; N. 15. 1. 1 sq.;
 22. 1 sq.; 23. 1. 3; Pâc. 80. 2;
 Bhnî Pâc. 28. 1.—parisato, P. 19.
 1.—saparisa, Pâc. 32. 1.
 palibuddhati, Pâc. 14. 2; 15. 2; 16.
 1; 49. 2. 3, comp. Pâc. 66. 1; 84.
 1; Bhnî Pâc. 7. 1.—palibodha, P.
 6. 2; 12. 2; 14. 2 sq., 6.
 pavattinî, Bhnî Pâc. 69.
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, pavārita, S. 8. 3.
 1; 9. 2, 3; N. 23. 1 sq.; Pâc. 21.
 3; 47. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 54. 2;
 57; P. 5. 1. 4; 6. 2, 3; 7. 1; 11.
 5; 13. 7; 15. 4. 5; 19. 3.—pavā-
 ranatḥapana, P. 19. 3. Comp. ṭha-
 peti.—nīccapavāraṇā, punapavāraṇā,
 Pâc. 47. 1.
 pācittiya, N. 1 sqq.; 15. 1. 1 sq.;
 Pâc. 1 sqq.; Bhnî N. 1 sqq.; Bhnî
 Pâc. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 41, etc.—
 anaññapācittiya, P. 6. 4.
 pāṭidesaniya, Pât. 1 sqq.; Bhnî Pât.
 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 42, etc.
 pāṭipadika, Pâc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5;
 Pât. 3. 4.
 pātimokkha, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq., 8. 2;
 Pâc. 21. 2; 72 sq.; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.;
 6. 5, 7, etc.; 14. 5; 15. 5. 6; 19.
 3.—pātimokkhuddesa, P. 1. 1. 1
 sqq.; 2. 1. 1 sqq.; 19. 3.—pāti-
 mokkhatḥapana, P. 6. 2, 3, 4, 6
 sqq.; 19. 3.—Comp. adhipātimokkha.
 pārājika, Pâr. 1. 5. 11, 6, 7, 8. 5; 2.
 3; 3. 3, etc.; S. 8. 1. 9, 2. 1; 9.
 1. 2, 2 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 1 sqq.; P.
 8. 2. 32, 36.
 pārivattaka, N. 5. 2 sq.; Pâc. 25.
 2 sq.
 pārivāsika, P. 5. 1. 12; 15. 14. 7; 17.
 65 sq.; 18. 4.—pārivāsikachanda-
 dāna, Bhnî Pâc. 81.
 pārissuddhi, pārissuddhiuposatha, P. 6.
 3, 5.
 pitaka, P. 1. 1. 1, etc.; 3. 5.—tipeṭakî,
 P. 1. 1. 1, etc.
 piṇḍaka, Pâr. 1. 5. 5; 4. 1. 1 sq.; S.
 13. 1. 3.
 piṇḍacārika, Pâr. 1. 10. 4; 3. 5. 2, 6;
 N. 8. 1; 9. 1; 27. 1; Pâc. 34. 1.
 Comp. Pâr. 4. 8. 2, 9. 1.
 piṇḍapāta, Pâr. 3. 5. 6; 4. 6. 2, 9. 2;
 S. 8. 1. 5; Pâc. 29; 33. 2; 35. 1;
 36. 1; Sekh. 27 sqq.; Bhnî Pâr. 1.
 1.—piṇḍapātānīhāraka, Pâr. 3. 1. 1;
 N. 15. 1. 1 sq.—piṇḍapātika, Pâr.
 1. 5. 4; S. 10. 1; N. 15, 1. 1 sq.;
 P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 2.
 puggalasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
 pubbakaraṇa, P. 14. 2 sq.
 pubbakicca, P. 6. 4.
 phalabhājaka, Pâc. 13. 3; 81. 1; P.
 15. 13. 9.
 brahmadāṇḍa, P. 19. 1. 12.
 bhāṇḍāgārika, P. 15. 13. 5.
 bhāṇḍukamma, P. 19. 1. 12.
 bhattagga, Pâr. 3. 5. 3; S. 8. 1. 6;
 Bhnî S. 5. 1; 6. 1; P. 15. 10. 10.
 bhattapatipāṭi, Pâc. 33. 1.
 bhattavissagga, N. 4. 1; Pâc. 42. 1;
 Bhnî Pâc. 6. 1.
 bhattuddesaka, S. 8. 1. 3; Pâc. 13.
 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 3.
 bhāṇḍaka (bhāṇikā), Pâc. 29. 3; Bhnî
 N. 10. 1; 11. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 28. 1;
 33. 1.
 bhikkhu, Pâr. 1. 8. 1 *et passim*.
 bhikkhunî, N. 4. 1 sq.; 5. 1 sq.; 17.
 1 sq.; Pâc. 21 sqq.; 59; Pât. 1
 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 1 sqq., etc.—bhi-
 kkhunîdūsaka, P. 19. 1. 9.—bhi-
 kkhunîsamgha, Bhnî Pâr. 1, etc.;

- P. 15. 8. 1 sq.—*hhikkhunūpassaya* (upassaya), N. 5. 1. 1 sq.; Pāc. 23. 1; 46. 6; 85. 5; Pāt. 1. 2; Bhnî Pār. 1. 1; Bhnî S. 1. 1; Bhnî Pāc. 8. 1; 9. 1; 35; 58. 1; 82. 1; 83. 1.—*hhikkhunovādaka*, Pāc. 21. 1 sq.; P. 6. 8; 17. 55 sq. Comp. *ovadati*.—*bhikkhunovādakavagga*, P. 17. 25 sq.—*bhikkhunovādakasammuti*, P. 7. 1; 15. 1. 12.
- hhûtārocanasamuttāhāna*, P. 3. 11, 57 sq.
- hhedakaravattu*, S. 10. 2; P. 4. 1. 1, 16; 4. 7. 2; 9. 1. 7.
- bhedanaka*, Pāc. 86; P. 8. 2. 9 sq.
- matikamma*, P. 10. 1 sq.
- mātikā*, N. 1. 3. 1; 2. 3; P. 3. 6; 6. 8; 14. 2 sq.
- mānatta*, S. 1. 2. 2; Bhnî S. 1. 2; P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3; vol. iii. p. 186; vol. iv. p. 242.—*mānattacārika*, *mānattāraha*, P. 15. 14. 7.—*paṭicchannamānatta*, *apaṭicchannamānatta*, *samodhānamānatta*, P. 6. 2, 3.—*pakkhamānatta*, Pāc. 21. 3; P. 6. 2 sqq.; vol. iv. p. 242.
- musāvāda*, Pāc. 1; P. 6. 5, 8; 15. 7. 1; 17. 51 sq. Comp. Pār. 4. 4; P. 18. 27.
- mûlāya paṭikassati* (m. *paṭikassanā*), S. 1. 2. 2; Bhnî S. 1. 2; P. 7. 1; 11. 5; 19. 1, 3.—*mûlāya paṭikassanāraha*, P. 15. 14. 7.
- moha*, *mohanaka*, Pāc. 73.
- yathādhamma*, Pāc. 63; 73. 1; P. 11. 5.—*yathādhamma*, *yathāvinaya*, P. 15. 2. 6, 8 etc.
- yathāsanthatika*, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 10.
- yāgubhājaka*, Pāc. 13. 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 8.
- yāmakālaka*, *yāvakālaka*, *yāvajīvika*, Pāc. 35. 3; 36. 2; 37. 2; 38. 2; Pāt. 1. 2; 3. 4; 4. 3; Bhnî Pāc. 54. 2.
- yāvatiya* (*yāvatiyaka*), vol. iii. p. 186; Bhnî S. 7 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 1, 8; 17. 3 sq., 41 sq.
- yebbhuyasikā*, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 9. 1. 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.
- ratticcheda*, P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 17. 15 sq.
- rukhamûlika*, S. 10. 1; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 4.
- rûpiyachaddaka*, N. 18. 2; P. 7. 1.
- ropeti*, S. 13. 1. 7; P. 11. 5, etc.
- lahuka* (*lahu*), P. 6. 1 sq.; 8. 2. 1; 8. 27, 41 sq.; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 15. 1. 3, 3. 4 etc.
- līṅgapātuhhāva*, P. 6. 4.
- lohituppādaka*, P. 19. 1. 9.
- vagga*, S. 10. 2; Pāc. 12. 3; 21. 3; 63. 2; 79. 2; 80. 2; P. 18. 18; 19. 1. 6 sq., 13.—*vaggavādaka*, S. 11. 1 sq.
- vajja*, Bhnî Pār. 2. 1; Bhnî S. 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.
- vatthu*, S. 10. 2; 11. 2; 12. 2; P. 6. 4, 5, 8, 10; 7. 1; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq., 8; 14. 2; 15. 4. 8, 5. 8, etc.; 17. 38, 40; 19. 1, 5. 2 sq.—*vatthuvipanna*, P. 6. 5.—*vatthusandassanā*, P. 6. 4.—*vatthusamgaha*, P. 19. 5. 1.—*aṭṭhavatthuka*, Bhnî Pār. 4. 1 sq., comp. P. 6. 8.—*ekavatthuka*, P. 17. 57 sq.—*nānāvattuka*, P. 17. 31 sq.; 18. 32 sq.
- vassa*, Pār. 1. 4; 4. 1. 1 sq., 8. 14; S. 13. 1. 3; Bhnî Pāc. 35. 1; 56 sq.; P. 17. 63 sq.—*vassaccheda*, P. 6. 4.—*vassāvāsa*, Pār. 1. 1. 9.—*vassāvāsika*, N. 28. 1 sq.—*vassupanâyikā*, P. 5. 1. 3; 6. 2.—*antovassam*, Bhnî Pāc. 39.
- vassikasāṭikā*, N. 24. 1 sq.
- vikappeti* (*vikappita*, *avikappita*, *vikappetabba*), N. 1. 3, 4; 3. 2. 2 sq.; 28. 2, etc. Pāc. 59. 1 sq.; Bhnî N. 1. 2; P. 6. 9, 11.—*vikappanā* P. 6. 2.—*avikappanā*, P. 6. 5.—*vikappanupaga*, N. 1. 3. 1; 5. 3;

6. 3; 25. 2; 27. 2; Pâc. 25. 3; 59. 2; 60. 2; 81. 2; Bhnî N. 3. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 26. 2.
- vikâla, Pâc. 37; 85; Bhnî Pâc. 17; P. 6. 3, 4; 17. 13 sq.
- viññatti, S. 6. 1. 6; N. 14. 1; P. 6. 4.—viññâpeti, N. 6. 1 sq.; 7. 1 sq.; 22. 1. 1 sq.; 26. 1 sq.; Pâc. 39; 47. 2; 86. 1; Sekh. 37; Bhnî N. 4. 1 sq.; 11. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 7. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pât. 1 sqq.
- vinaya, Pâr. 1. 1. 3, 8. 2 sq.; S. 8. 1. 4; Pâc. 72. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 95. 2; P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 3. 5 sq.; 6. 2, 3, 4; 8. 1. 2, 4; 10. 4; 15. 2. 9, 3, 8, 3. 10 sq., 4. 8, 5. 3, 6, 9; 17. 5 sq., 77 sq. Comp. dhamma.—vinayadhara, S. 8. 1. 4; Pâc. 29. 3; 71; P. 6. 5, 6, 7, 8, 10; 19. 5. 2.—vinayabyākaraṇa, P. 15. 13. 2.—vinayavatthu, P. 17. 67 sq.
- vinītavatthu, P. 4. 1. 1, 4, 7, 10; 6. 5, 6, 7, 9, 10.
- vipatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 3, 8, 11, 16; 2. 3, 8, 11, 16; 4. 1. 1, 11; 4. 3, 5 etc.; 8. 2. 2 sq.; 9. 1. 7 sq.; 12. 3; 13. 1 sq., 8.—vipattisamgaha, 19. 5. 1.
- vippavasati (comp. cīvara), N. 2. 1 sq.; 29. 1 sq.
- vibbhamati, Pâr. 1. 10. 22, 26; 2. 7. 49; S. 13. 1. 8; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 3. 5.
- vihhaṅga, P. 3. 6, 9.—vibhaṅgakovida, P. 4. 4; 17. 75 sq.
- vibhatti, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.
- vivādāmūla, P. 4. 1. 1, 13; 6. 6.
- vivādādhikarana, S. 8. 2; 9. 2; P. 4. 6. 1; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 1, 4 sq.
- visuddhi, P. 6. 5; 11. 5; 15. 4. 11.
- vihāra, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 11; 2. 7. 6, 40; 3. 1. 1, 5. 8, 5. 12; 4. 1. 3, 6. 1 sq.; S. 2. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1 sq.; N. 2. 3. 2, 15; Pâc. 5. 1; 15. 2; 16. 1; 17. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 19. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 30. 1; 52. 1.—mahāvihāra, Pâc. 17. 1.—vihāra-paribhoga, Pâr. 2. 7. 43.—vihāra-pāla, N. 5. 1. 2; Pâc. 42. 2.—vihāravatthu, Pâr. 2. 4. 13; 3. 5. 7; 4. 1. 3; S. 7. 1 sq.
- vihesaka, Pâc. 12. 2 sq.; Bhnî S. 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.—vihesā, Pâc. 72. 1.
- vuṭṭhāti, Pâr. 1. 10. 6; P. 6. 2, 3, 4; 16. 1.—vuṭṭhāpeti, Bhnî Pâc. 61 sqq.—vuṭṭhāpana, S. 12. 1 sq.—vuṭṭhāpasammuti, Bhnî Pâc. 64; 67.—vuṭṭhāpanasammuti, Bhnî Pâc. 75 sq.; P. 6. 10.
- vūpasama, P. 15. 3. 1 sq.; 17. 45 sq.—vūpasameti, Bhnî Pâc. 45; P. 15. 10. 1 sq.—vūpasammatti, P. 9. 1. 14; 11. 4; 13. 1; 19. 5. 2.
- vedanaṭṭa, Pâr. 1. 8. 4, 9. 8 etc.; Sekh. 75. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 3; 4. 2. 2 etc.; P. 18. 29.
- vedalla, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.
- venayika, Pâr. 1. 1. 3; P. 6. 2.
- veyyākaraṇa, Pâr. 1. 3. 2 sq.
- veramaṇi, Bhnî Pâc. 63. 1.
- saṃvāsa, asaṃvāsa, Pâr. 1. 5. 11; 1. 6, 7, 8. 5; 2. 3; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 56. 2; 58; P. 18. 1.—saṃvāsabbhūmi, P. 17. 15. sq.—nānāsamvāsaka, samānasamvāsaka, asamānasamvāsaka, S. 10. 2; P. 6. 1, 2; 15. 4. 2, 14. 6 sq.; 18. 4.
- Sakyaputtiya, Sakyadhātā, comp. samana.
- saṃgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
- saṃgāmāvacara, P. 12. 1; 13. 1; 15. 2. 5.
- saṃgha, P. 10. 1 sq.; 11. 4; 13. 2; 14. 4 sq., *et passim*.—Comp. ubhato-saṃgha.
- saṃghabhadda, Pâc. 9. 1; 36. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 44. 2.
- saṃghabheda (saṃghabheda), S. 10; 11; Pâc. 12. 3; 64. 2; 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 2. 2; P. 5. 1. 17; 15. 10. 9 sq.; 15. 11, 12; 17. 17 sq., 59 sq., 78; 19. 1. 9. Comp. P. 6. 2.—saṃghabhinna, P. 18. 4.
- saṃgharāji, Pâc. 12. 3; 64. 2; 80. 2; Bhnî Pâr. 2. 2. 2; P. 15. 10. 10.
- saṃghāṭi, *see* Index VI.

- samghâdisesa, Pâr. 1. 10. 4, 16. 23 sq.; S. 1. 1. 2, 2. 2 etc.; Pâc. 76; Bhnî S. 1 sqq.; P. 8. 2. 37 etc. 'samghamhâ . . . nissare,' P. 8. 2. 24.
- sajjhâya, Pâc. 4. 2. 3; 72. 2; Bhnî Pâc. 33. 1 sq.
- sañcarittasamutthâna, P. 3. 10, 26 sqq. (saññutta,) cammasaññutta, P. 5. 1. 5.—civarasaññutta, P. 5. 1. 8.
- sativinaya, P. 4. 7. 6; 4. 8 sqq.; 7. 1; 9. 1. 3, 13 sq.; 19. 1, 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.
- sattasatika, P. 5. 1. 22.
- sattâhakâlîka, Pâc. 35. 3; 36. 2; 37. 2; 38. 2; Pât. 1. 2; 3. 4; 4. 3; Bhnî Pâc. 54. 2.
- saddhâdeyya, S. 1. 1. 2; Pâc. 9. 1.
- saddhivihârika (saddhivihârî), Pâr. 1. 8. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 3; S. 9. 2. 3; 13. 1. 6; N. 15. 1. 1; 25. 1; Pâc. 17. 2. 3; 42. 1. —saddhivihârîni, Bhnî Pâc. 34. 2; 35. 2; 68. 2.
- santhatasammuti, N. 14. 2.
- sannitthânantika, P. 14. 6 sq.
- sannidhi, P. 14. 1. 4. —sannidhikâraka, Pâc. 38.
- sapadâna, N. 23. 1. 2, comp. Sekh. 33.—sapidânacârîka, Pâr. 1. 5. 4; P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 8.
- sappatikamma (appatikamma), P. 6. 1; 15. 3. 4, 7. 4; 17. 11 sq.; 18. 19.
- samagga (comp. sâmaggî), S. 10. 1. 3; 10. 2; 11. 1 sq.; Pâc. 21. 3; 22. 1; 81. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 4. 1 sq.; P. 18. 18.
- samanâ Sakyaputtîyâ, Pâr. 2. 1. 6, (comp. 1. 8. 2); Pâc. 34. 1. 2; 48. 1; 49. 1; Pât. 3. 1, etc.—samanîyo Sakyadhîtarô, Bhnî S. 7. 1. sq.—asakyadhîtâ, Bhnî Pâr. 1. 2. 1; 2. 2. 1, etc.
- samanakappa, P. 6. 5.
- samanuddesa, Pâc. 70. 1 sq.
- samatha, P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 6, 8, 15, 16; 2. 7, 8, 15, 16; 4. 1. 1, 18; 4. 3, 7 sqq.; 5. 1. 14; 6. 7; 8. 2. 2, 33, 35; 9. 1. 1, 8 sq., 19; 11. 3. 13. 1, 3; 15. 3. 9; 17. 75 sq.—samathasamgaha, P. 19. 5. 1.
- samanubhâsati (samanubhâsanâ), S. 10. 1. 3; 10. 2, 3; 11. 1 sq.; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq.; Pâc. 68. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 3. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 1. 2; 7. 1 sq.; 8. 1 sq.; 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâc. 36. 1 sq.; P. 9. 1. 11; 19. 1. 12.—samanubhâsanâ-samutthâna, P. 3. 10, 33 sqq.
- samâcâra, P. 5. 1. 18.
- samâdâna, Bhnî Pâc. 63. 1.
- samuccaya, P. 5. 1. 13.
- samutthâna (samutthâti, âpattisamutthâna), P. 1. 1. 1 sqq.; 1. 5, 8, 9, 13, 16; 2. 1 etc.; 2. 5, 8, 13, 16; P. 3; P. 4. 1. 1, 12; 4. 2 sq.; 4. 4, 5. 1 etc.; 6. 5, 6; 9. 1. 8 sq.; 15. 2, 3. 1; 19. 5. 1.
- samûhanti, Pâr. 1. 7.
- samodhânaparivâsa, P. 6. 4.
- samodhânamânatta, P. 6. 4.
- sambhoga, Pâc. 69. 2; P. 18. 1.
- sammanati (comp. sammuti), S. 6. 2. 2; 8. 1. 3 sq.; N. 18. 2; 22. 2; Pâc. 21. 1 sq.; Bhnî Pâr. 1. 1.
- sammâvattati, sammâvattanâ, S. 13. 1. 8; P. 17. 49 sq.
- sammukhâ, P. 8. 2. 33.—sammukhâ-karañña, P. 19. 1.—sammukhâvinaya, P. 1. 1. 1 sq.; 1. 7, 8; 2. 7 sq.; 4. 7 sqq.; 9. 1. 8 sq., 13 sq.; 19. 4; vol. iv. p. 207, 351.
- sammuti (bhikkhusammuti), S. 8. 1. 3; N. 2. 2 sq.; 14. 2 sq.; 29. 1 sq.; Pâc. 9; P. 6. 3; 7. 1; 8. 2. 9 sq.; 17. 13 sq.; 18. 31; 19. 1. 12.—samghasammuti, P. 6. 3.—sikkhâsammuti, Bhnî Pâc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.—sekhasammuti, Pât. 3. Comp. sammannati, bhikkhuovâdakasammuti, vutthânasarumuti, vutthâpanasammuti, santhatasammuti.
- sarapa, Pâr. 1. 1. 9; An. 1. 2. 1.—sarapagamma, Pâr. 1. 8. 1; P. 18. 21.
- salâkâ, P. 18. 30.—salâkagâha, P. 6. 2, 3, 10; 15. 10. 9; 15. 11, 12.—

salākahhatta, Pāc. 32. 9. 3; 33. 5;
 Pāt. 3. 4.
 savacaniya, P. 6. 3; 12. 2.
 savanantika, P. 14. 6.
 sahajivini, Bhnî Pāc. 34; 68; 70.
 sahadhammika, S. 12. 1 sq.; Pāc. 71.
 sahuḥbhāra, P. 14. 6 sq.
 sākacchati, S. 8. 1. 4; P. 6. 3; 15. 8.
 13 sq. Comp. vinaya.
 sātīyagāhāpaka, P. 7. 1; 15. 13. 12.
 sādharāṇa (asādharāṇa), Pār. 1. 10.
 6; P. 8. 2. 2, 12 sq.
 sāmaggî (comp. samagga), P. 7. 1;
 11. 5; 14. 5; 15. 2. 5.—sāmaggi-
 uposatha, P. 6. 3, 5.—sāmaggipavā-
 raṇā, P. 6. 3.
 sāmaṇera, Pār. 1. 8. 2 sq., 9. 7; 4. 3,
 9. 3; S. 1. 5. 9; N. 5. 2; Pāc. 14.
 2; 15. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 59; P. 6. 10;
 15. 1. 4 sq.—sāmaṇerî, Pār. 1. 10.
 25; 4. 9. 3; N. 4. 2. 3; 5. 2, 3.
 3; 17. 2; Pāc. 21. 3. 3; 22. 2;
 25. 2 sq.; 26. 2; 29. 3; 59; Pāt.
 1. 2; 2. 2; Bhnî Pāc. 92.—sāma-
 ṇerapesaka, P. 15. 13. 15.
 sārāṇiya dhamma, P. 4. 1. 1, 15.
 sāreti, P. 18. 24 sq.—sāraṇā, P. 10. 1
 sq.; 12. 2.
 sāvaka, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; 4. 8. 8, 13,
 4. 9; S. 8. 1. 1; Pāc. 4. 2; 7. 4;
 8. 1.
 sāvasesa (anavasesa), P. 6. 1, 5, 10;
 8. 2. 1, 3; 9. 1. 10; 15. 1. 3, 3.
 4 etc.; 18. 43.
 sikkhamāna, P. 8. 2. 50.—sikkhamānā,
 Pār. 1. 10. 25; 4. 9. 3; N. 4. 2.
 3; 5. 2, 3. 3; 17. 2; Pāc. 21. 3;
 22. 2; 25. 2 sq.; 26. 2; 59; Pāt.
 1. 2; 2. 2; Bhnî N. 5. 1; Bhnî
 Pāc. 63 sq.; 77 sqq.: 91.
 sikkhā, Pār. 1. 7, 8. 1 sq., 10. 2;
 Sekh. 1 sqq.; Bhnî S. 7. 1 sq.;

Bhnî Pāc. 63 sq.; 66 sq.; 72 sq.;
 Bhnî Sekh. 1 sqq.; P. 6. 5, 10; 8.
 2. 51; 15. 1. 5, 2. 4; 18. 4.—
 samasikkhātā Pār. 1. 8. 5; 2. 3;
 P. 8. 2. 13, 29 etc.—Comp. sikkhā-
 sammuti.
 sikkhāpada, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq., 5. 11 etc.;
 S. 12. 1 sq.; Pāc. 71 sq.; P. 7. 2;
 8. 1. 2, 4; 8. 2. 11 sq.; 19. 2.—
 dasasikkhāpadikā, Bhnî Pāc. 92. 2.
 sîmā, Pāc. 65. 2; Bhnî S. 2. 2; 4. 2;
 Bhnî Pāc. 61. 2; 62. 2, etc.; P. 6.
 3, 4; 19. 1. 5.—sîmato, P. 19. 1.—
 sîmâtikkantika, P. 14. 6 sq.—sîmā-
 dosa, P. 6. 11.—antosîmāya, bahisî-
 māya, P. 6. 4; 14. 6, 7; 15. 10.
 10; 19. 1. 5.—nânāsîmāya, samā-
 nasîmāya, S. 10. 2; P. 15. 4. 2.—
 nissîmaṇi, Pāc. 21. 2.—nissîmatṭha,
 P. 14. 3.
 sîla, S. 4. 2.—sîlavipatti, P. 4. 5. 1;
 4. 6; 8. 2. 3 sq.; 9. 1. 9 sq.; 10.
 22; 11. 1.
 sutta, Pār. 1. 3. 2 sq.; Pāc. 73. 1; P.
 10. 4; 12. 2; 15. 3. 10, 5. 9, etc.;
 vol. iv. p. 207, 351.—asuttaka, P.
 17. 107.—suttuddesa, P. 6. 3, 5.
 suttanta, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 72. 2. 3;
 Bhnî Pāc. 95. 2; P. 3. 5.—suttan-
 tika, S. 8. 1. 4; Pāc. 29. 3.
 suddhantaparivāsa, P. 6. 4.
 sekha, P. 8. 2. 50.—sekhasammuti,
 sekhasammata, Pāt. 3.
 sekhiya, P. 8. 2. 50.
 senāsana, Pār. 4. 1. 2, 6. 2; S. 8. 1;
 9. 2. 3; 10. 1; Pāc. 14; P. 5. 1.
 16.—senāsanaḡāha, P. 6. 3.—senā-
 sanacārikā, Pār. 1. 6, etc.—senā-
 sanapaṇṇāpaka, S. 8. 1. 3; Pāc. 13.
 3; 81. 2; P. 15. 13. 4.
 sosānika, P. 6. 5; 15. 6. 5.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

Agyâgâra, Pâc. 51. 1.
 acelaka, Pâc. 41. 1 sq.
 assama, S. 6. 1. 3; Pâc. 51. 1.
 âjivaka, N. 6. 2; Pâc. 32. 8; 41. 1;
 Bhñi S. 1. 1.—âjivakasâvaka, S. 5.
 1. 2 sq.—âjivakaseyyâ, Bhñi S.
 1. 1.
 isi, S. 6. 1. 3; Pâc. 4. 2. 1; 7. 4. 1.
 cetiya, S. 5. 4. 16; N. 30. 2; Pâc.
 82. 2.—cetiyaupâjâ, Bhñi Pâc. 44.
 2. 2.—cetiyaarukkha, S. 7. 1.—Comp.
 Aggâlava cetiya, Gotamaka cetiya
 (Index I C).
 jaṭṭila, Pâc. 51. 1.
 tapassî, Pâr. 1. 1. 3.
 titthâyatana, Bhñi Pâr. 2. 2.
 titthiya, Pâr. 1. 8. 2; N. 22. 1. 2;
 Pâc. 1. 1; 31. 1; 41. 1 sq.; Bhñi
 S. 2. 1 sq.; P. 11. 1; 13. 8.—
 titthiyavattanâ, P. 17. 53 sq.—
 titthiyasâvaka, Pâr. 1. 8. 2; P. 11.
 1.—titthiyaseyyâ, Pâc. 46. 6; 85.
 5; Pât. 1. 2.
 devagaha, Pâr. 2. 1. 3 sq.
 paribbâjaka, N. 20. 1; Pâc. 41. 1 sq;
 58. 1; Bhñi S. 1. 1 sq.; Bhñi Pâc.
 28; 46.—parihhâjikâ, S. 3. 4. 7;
 Pâc. 41. 1 sq.; Bhñi Pâc. 28; 46.
 —paribbâjakârâma, N. 20. 1.—
 parihhâjakasamâpanna, Pâc. 32. 9.
 1; 41. 2.—parihhajati, Sekh. 69.
 pâsâṇḍika, Pâc. 32. 8.

purohita, Sekh. 69.
 brâhmaṇa, Pâr. 1. 1; 2. 1. 4 sq.; 4.
 8. 11, 9. 3; S. 2. 1; 4. 2; 6. 1. 3;
 9. 2. 3; N. 5. 1. 1; 10. 1. 3, 2. 1;
 Pâc. 2. 1. 2; 3. 2; 19. 1; 35. 1;
 84. 1; Sekh. 51; 69; Bhñi Pâc.
 1. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1; 17. 1; 54. 1;
 P. 6. 3.—brâhmaṇî, S. 2. 1; 4. 2;
 Bhñi Pâc. 17. 1.—brâhmaṇakula,
 S. 13. 2; Pâc. 34. 2; 46. 6; Bhñi
 Pâc. 17. 1.—mahâbrahmâ, Sekh. 69.
 —brâhmaṇña, Pâr. 2. 1. 6; 3. 2.—
 Comp. samaṇabrâhmaṇâ.
 manta, Sekh. 69; P. 6. 3.
 muṇḍagahapatika, Pâc. 41. 1.
 yaṇṇa, S. 1. 3. 1, 2; An. 1. 2.
 saddhâdeyya, *see* Index IV.
 samaṇa, Pâr. 1. 1. 2; 1. 8. 2; 2. 1.
 5; S. 5. 1. 3; N. 5. 1. 1; Pâc. 6.
 1; 7. 1; Bhñi S. 1. 1 sq.—asamaṇa,
 Pâr. 1. 10. 22; 2. 7. 7, etc.—
 asâmaṇaka, Pâr. 1. 5. 11, etc.—
 samaṇî, Bhñi S. 7. 1 sq.—asamaṇî,
 Pâr. 2. 7. 6, etc.—sâmaṇña, Pâr. 1.
 8. 2; 2. 1. 6; 3. 2.—samaṇakuṭṭaka,
 Pâr. 3. 1.—samaṇacivara, Bhñi Pâc.
 28.—samaṇadhamma, S. 8. 2.—
 samaṇabrâhmaṇâ, Pâr. 2. 1. 5.—
 sassaṇabrâhmaṇa, Pâr. 1. 1. 1
 sq.—samaṇahhatta, Pâc. 32. 8 sq.—
 Comp. samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, sa-
 maṇakappa (Index IV).

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

Amsavaddhaka, Pâc. 88. 2.
 akkhaḍassa, Pâr. 2. 3.
 aggala, Pâc. 58. 2.—aggalaṭṭhapana,
 Pâc. 19. 1 sq.

anuvâta, Pâc. 58. 2.
 antarahhogika, Pâr. 2. 3.
 antaravâsaka, Pâr. 1. 10. 11; P. 14.
 3 sq.; 18. 20.

- antepura, Pâc. 83.
 ahhisitta, Pâr. 2. 1. 5. Comp. âhhise-
 kika.
 assa, assamaṇḍalikâ, Pâr. 2. 4. 45.—
 assavâṇija, Pâr. 1. 2. 1.
 âhhisekika, P. 6. 5.
 âlokasandhi, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; Pâc. 19.
 1 sq.
 âvasathâgâra, Pâr. 6. 1.
 âhaccapâḍaka, Pâc. 14. 2; 18. 1 sq.;
 87. 2; 88. 2.
 itthidhana, Pâr. 1. 5. 7.
 uttarâsaṅga, P. 14. 3 sq., etc.
 udakadantaṇa, Pâc. 40. 2 sq.; 41. 2;
 Bhnî S. 5. 2; 6. 2.
 udakasâṭikâ, Bhnî Pâc. 22.
 uddosita, Bhnî S. 1. 1.
 upanidhi, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 20.
 uparivehâsakuṭi, Pâc. 18. 1 sq.
 uppalaḅḅaṇḍa, Pâr. 1. 9. 7.
 uḷumpa, Pâr. 2. 7. 30.
 ocaraka, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 27.
 oṇirakkha, Pâr. 2. 4. 1, 28.
 kaṇḍupaṭṭicchâḍi, Pâc. 90.
 kattaradaṇḍa, S. 8. 1. 4.
 kattikapuṇṇamâ, N. 29. 1 sq.—kattika-
 cātumâsinî, N. 29. 2.—kattikatema-
 sipuṇṇamâ, N. 28. 1 sq.—kattika-
 coraka, N. 29. 1.
 kavâṭa, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; S. 2. 1.
 kahâṇa, N. 18. 1 sq.; Bhnî N. 4.
 1; 5. 1; 11. 2; 12. 2.
 kâyahandhana, Pâr. 4. 9. 2; N. 26.
 2; Pâc. 60. 1 sq.; 88. 2.
 kuṭi (kuṭikâ), Pâr. 1. 10. 5; 2. 1; S.
 6. 1 sq.; P. 18. 7 sq. Comp. Pâr.
 2. 3.—tiṇakuṭikâ, Pâr. 2. 1. 1; S.
 6. 3. 16; Pâc. 19. 2.—dârukutikâ,
 Pâr. 2. 1. 3.
 kumbhathûnika, Bhnî Pâc. 28. 1;
 46. 1.
 kulaputta, S. 6. 1. 5; N. 6. 1. 1.—
 kulitthi, kuladhita, kulakumârî, ku-
 lasuphâ, kuladâsî, S. 2. 1; 13.
 1. 1.
 kûṭâgârasâlâ, Pâr. 1. 4; 1. 5. 5; 3.
 1. 1; 4. 1. 1 sq.; N. 12. 1; Pâc.
 8. 1; 33. 1; 40. 1; 41. 1; Bhnî
 Pâc. 52. 1.
 koccha, Pâc. 14. 1 sq.
 gaṇaka, Pâr. 2. 1. 3.
 gaṇakî, S. 5. 1. 2 sq.
 gaṇanâ, Pâc. 65. 1.
 gaṇṭhika, P. 6. 11.
 gabbha, S. 2. 1; Pâc. 17. 2.
 gahbhapâtana, Pâr. 3. 5. 17 sq.
 gahapati, S. 8. 1. 6 sq.; N. 6. 1 sq.;
 7. 1 sq.; 8. 1 sq.; 9. 1 sq.; 10. 1.
 3, 2. 1; 27. 1 sq., etc.—gahapatânî,
 N. 6. 1 sq.; 7-9; 27. 1 sq.
 gâma, Pâr. 1. 8. 2; 2. 3, 4. 14; 4. 1.
 3; S. 13. 1. 8, 2; N. 2. 3. 2 sq;
 23. 1. 1 sq.; Pâc. 27. 3; 28. 3. 1;
 33. 5; 38. 1; 42. 1 sq.; 46. 2;
 85; Bhnî S. 3. 5.—gâmantara, Pâc.
 27. 1 sq.; Bhnî S. 3.—gâmadvâra,
 Pâr. 2. 4. 21.—gâmupacâra, Pâr. 2.
 3.—tirogâma, S. 5. 1. 2.
 giraggasamajja, Pâc. 37. 1; Bhnî
 Pâc. 10. 1.
 guhâ, S. 6. 3. 16; Pâc. 19. 2. Comp.
 Sattapaṇṇiguhâ (Index I C).
 gonisâdi, Pâr. 2. 3.
 gopânasî, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; 3. 5.
 10.
 ghaṭikâ, S. 2. 1.
 caṇḍila, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
 cammakhaṇḍa, Pâc. 14. 2; 15. 2.
 cikkhalla, Pâr. 2. 1. 1.
 chapaka, Sekh. 69.
 jantâghara, Pâr. 2. 7. 10; S. 1. 5. 8;
 Pâc. 56. 2 sq.
 jâtarûpa, N. 18. 1 sq.
 tirokaraṇî, Pâr. 1. 5. 6.
 thâlipâka, Pâr. 1. 5. 5.
 thûpa, Bhnî Pâc. 52. 1. —thûpacîvara,
 P. 6. 5.

- dantapona, Pâr. 2. 4. 17.—Comp. udakantapona.
 dâyajja, Pâr. 2. 7. 46.
 dâsa, Bhnî S. 1. 2. 1; dâsî, S. 8. 1. 6 sq.; dâsibhoga, S. 5. 1. 3.
 (dutiya), purânadutiya, Pâr. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 10. 7, 22, 26; S. 2. 4. 2; N. 4. 1; Pâc. 30. 1.
 deva (the king), Pâr. 2. 1. 4.
 dharanâ, Bhnî Pâc. 49. 2.
 (dhitalikâ), dârudhitalikâ, Pâr. 1. 10. 10.
 nagara, Pâr. 2. 3; S. 13. 2; Pâc. 42. 2.—nagarapaṭisaṃkhârîka, Pâr. 2. 1. 3 sq.—bahinagaraṃ, S. 5. 2.
 naṭṭhum deti, Pâr. 3. 5. 15.
 nigama, Pâr. 1. 8. 2; 2. 3; 4. 1. 3; S. 13. 1. 8, 2; Pâc. 42. 1 sq.—negama, N. 10. 1. 2.
 nesâda, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
 paṭibhânacitta, Pâc. 26. 1.
 pattha, Pâr. 1. 2. 1.
 pabbâjeti, Pâr. 2. 1. 5 sq.; 2. 2 sq.; S. 13. 1. 8, 2.
 pamukha, Pâc. 17. 2.
 paribhaṇḍa, Pâc. 58. 2.
 pariyâgâra, S. 2. 1.
 pariveṇa, S. 2. 1.
 passâvatthâna, S. 8. 1. 4.
 pâda, Pâr. 2. 1. 6, 3.
 pâdaghaṃsanî, P. 6. 3.
 pâdukâ, P. 6. 3, 11.
 pâmaṇḍa, Pâr. 2. 4. 2.
 piṭṭhasamghâta, Pâc. 19. 2; 43. 2.
 piṭṭhivaṃsa, Pâc. 43. 2.
 piṭṭha, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; Pâc. 14. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 87 sq.—piṭṭhaka, Pâr. 3. 5. 2.
 pukkusa, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
 pûga, N. 30. 1; Pâc. 9. 1; 31. 1; 33. 5; 36. 1; 82. 1; Bhnî S. 2. 1 sq.; Bhnî N. 8. 1.
 bimbohana, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; N. 11. 2. 2; 13. 2; 14. 3; 15. 2; Pâc. 88. 2; 89. 2.
 bhaṭapatha, râjabhaṭa, Bhnî Pâc. 8. 1.
 bhisî, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; N. 11. 2. 2; 13. 2; 14. 3; 15. 2; Pâc. 14. 1 sq.; 15. 2; 89. 2.—bhisicchavi, N. 6. 2.
 bhummattharaṇa, N. 6. 2; 11. 2. 2; 13. 2; 14. 3; 15. 2; Pâc. 14. 2; 15. 2.
 bhûtavejjaka, Pâr. 3. 5. 24.
 mañca, Pâr. 2. 7. 42; 4. 1. 3; S. 2. 1; 8. 4; Pâc. 14. 1 sq.; 18. 1 sq.; 87 sq.—mañcaka, Pâc. 6. 1.
 maṇḍapa, Pâc. 14. 1; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17. 2; 31. 3.
 maṇḍalikâ, Pâr. 2. 3.
 madhumeḥa âbâdha, madhumeḥika, Pâc. 2. 2.
 marumba, Pâc. 10. 2.
 mahâmatta, Pâr. 2. 1. 4, 6; 2. 3; N. 10. 1; 28. 1; Pâc. 19. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 6. 1.—vohârîka mahâmatta, Bhnî S. 1. 1.—sabbatthaka mahâmatta, N. 23. 1. 1.
 mahesî, Pâc. 83. 1. 3.—aggamahesî, Pâr. 4. 9. 3.
 milakkhuka, Pâr. 1. 8. 4.
 methunaka, Pâr. 2. 7. 46.
 rajata, N. 18. 1 sq.
 rathakâra, Pâc. 2. 2; 3. 2.
 râjâ (comp. Bimbisâra, Pasenadi, Index I A), Pâr. 2. 1. 3 sq.; 2. 3, 4. 21; 4. 9. 3; N. 6. 3. 1; 10. 1. 3, 2. 1; Pâc. 53. 1; 57. 1; 83. 1 sq.; Sekh. 69; Bhnî S. 2. 1 sq.—râjakula, Bhnî Pâc. 8. 1.—râjadhâni, Pâr. 4. 1. 3.—râjabhaṭa, Bhnî Pâc. 8. 1.—râjabhogga, N. 10. 1. 3, 2. 1.—râjavatthu, S. 6. 2. 3.—râjâgâra, Bhnî Pâc. 41.—râjorodha, Bhnî Pâc. 4. 1.—padesarâjâ, Pâr. 2. 3.
 rûpa, Pâc. 65. 1.
 rūpiya, N. 18. 1 sq.; 19. 2.—rûpiyasamvohâra, N. 19. 1 sq.
 lekha, Pâr. 3. 4. 4; Pâc. 2. 2; 65. 1; Bhnî Pâc. 49. 2.—lekhaka, Pâc. 2. 2.

leṇa, S. 6. 3. 16; N. 33. 1; Pāc. 19. 2.

loṇa, P. 6. 2.

vaccakuṭi, Pāc. 5. 2.—vaccatṭhāna, S. 8. 1. 4.

vanappati, Pār. 2. 4. 1, 18.

vassikasātikā, Pāc. 91.

vātapāna, S. 2. 1; N. 23. 1. 3.

vidha, P. 6. 11.

veṇa, Pāc. 2. 2; 3. 2.

vesiyā, Bhn̄i Pāc. 2. 1; 21. 1.

vehāsakuṭi, Pāc. 18. 1 sq.

vohārika, Pār. 2. 1. 6.

saṃketakamma, Pār. 2. 4. 1, 30; 3. 4. 10.

saṃghāṭi, Pār. 4. 9. 3; S. 13. 1. 2; N. 20. 1; P. 14. 3 sq.; 18. 20, etc.

—saṃghāṭicāra, Bhn̄i Pāc. 24.

saṃghāṭi, Bhn̄i Pāc. 86.

sattha, Pār. 2. 3; Pāc. 34. 1; 66.

santhata, N. 11. 1, 2. 1; 12. 1 sq.; 13. 1 sq.; 14. 1 sq.; 15. 1. 3.

sāpateyya, Pār. 1. 5. 8 sq.; 2. 7. 46; Pāc. 6. 1; Bhn̄i S. 1. 1.

sivathikā, Pār. 1. 10. 13.

suṅka, Pār. 2. 4. 21; Pāc. 66. 1 sq.—

suṅkaghāta, Pār. 2. 4. 1, 21.—

suṅkatṭhāna, Pār. 2. 7. 26.

suṇṇāgāra, Pār. 3. 1. 3; 4. 3 sq.; Pāc. 8. 2.

suvaṇṇa, Pār. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 8. 2; 2. 4. 4; N. 8. 2; 9. 2; 10. 2; 23. 1.

sūcighara, Pāc. 60. 1 sq.; 86.

setṭhi, Pāc. 2. 1; Pār. 1. 1.—setṭhi-putta, Pār. 1. 5. 1; N. 6. 1. 1.

seṇi, Bhn̄i S. 2. 1 sq.

sedeti, Pār. 3. 5. 14.

senā, Pāc. 48 sq.; 83. 1. 3.

sokajjhāyika, Bhn̄i Pāc. 28. 1; 46. 1.

hiraṇṇa, Pār. 1. 5. 6 sq.; 1. 8. 2; 2. 4. 4; N. 8. 2; 9. 2; 10. 2.

VII. VERSES.¹

Aññathā santam attānaṃ, Pār. 4. 1. 3.

adhicetaso appamajjato, Pāc. 22. 1.

ap' āhaṃ te na jānāmi, S. 6. 1. 5.

ubho atthaṃ na jānanti, Sekh. 69.

kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, Pār. 4. 1. 3.

gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ, P. 8. 2. 53.

chandā dosā bhayā (*bes*), P. 13. 4.

channaṃ ativassati, P. 8. 2. 52.

dhīr atthu taṃ dhanalābhaṃ, Sekh. 69.

na taṃ yāce, S. 6. 1. 3.

paribbaja mahābrahme, Sekh. 69.

manāpam eva hhāseyya, Pāc. 2. 1.

mam' annapānaṃ, S. 6. 1. 3.

yaṃ laddhaṃ tena tutṭhabbaṃ, Bhn̄i Pāc. 1. 1.

yācako appiyo hoti, S. 6. 1. 5.

sālīnaṃ odano, Sekh. 69.

susu yathā, S. 6. 1. 3.

seyyo ayogulo, Pār. 4. 1. 3.

¹ The verses of the Parivāra, containing enumerations or definitions of technical terms, enumerations of Theras, etc., have not been received into this index.

CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

- Page 21, l. 9. Read Senâninigamo. See Sacred Books, vol. xiii. p. 113, note.
- p. 102, last line. Read kim saṃghassa pubbakiccaṃ. pâri-suddhiṃ, etc.
- p. 133, l. 10. Read sūpatitṭhitam.
- p. 171, l. 4. For pariyositâya read अपरियositâya.
- p. 182, l. 34. Read saravatî.
- p. 185, ll. 15, 17. Read asītisakaṭavâhe hiraññaṃ.
- p. 199, ll. 7, 9. Read dhamanisantatagatte.
- p. 293, l. 22. Read ciñṇena. Comp. Bhikkhunīvibhaṅga Pâc. 21. 1.
- p. 296, l. 5. Read thullakacchu.
- p. 340, l. 8. For sandhâya read saddhâya.
- p. 359, l. 27. For ubhayassa read ubhay' assa.

VOL. II.

- p. 95, l. 35. For dhatâ read dhâtâ. Comp. vol. iv. p. 358.
- p. 109, ll. 26, 27. Read aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakha-parijitaṃ. Comp. Parivâra VI. 5.
- p. 115, l. 21. For vipâṭetvâ I think we should read vipphâ-tetvâ (see the Various Readings, p. 317, and compare Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. sphat). Dr. Morris suggests vipphâletvâ.
- p. 188, last line. Read chavassa kbelâpakassâ 'ti.
- p. 317, l. 34. For châdanam read chadanam.

VOL. III.

- p. 21, ll. 3, 4. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpattiṃ.
 p. 28, ll. 9, 10. Read dvayaṃdvayasamâpatti.
 p. 44, l. 13. Read saddhâya.

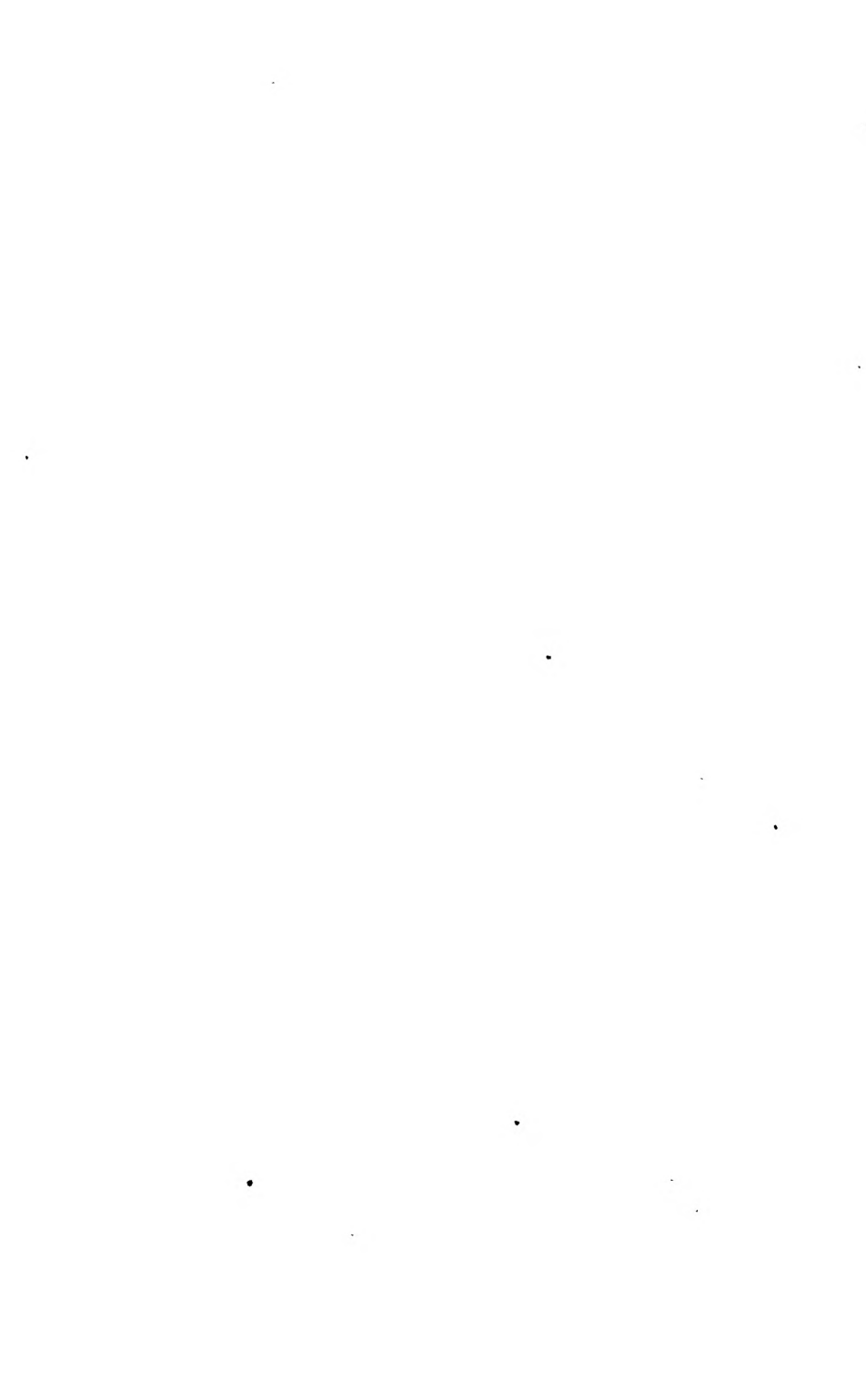
VOL. IV.

- p. 7, l. 19. Mr. Subhûti is probably right in suggesting the reading kâṭakoṭavikâya.
 p. 204, ll. 6-9. I owe the reading of the corresponding passage in the Chavaka Jâtaka (Jât. 309) to the kindness of Mr. Trenckner. It runs thus :

sabbam idaṃ carimavatam, ubho dhammam na passanti,
 ubho pakatiyâ cutâ,
 yo câyam sajjhâpayati yo ca dhammam adhîyati.



END OF VOL. V.



NC colt
20/11/77

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B. 148, N. DELHI.